Genius Philosophy

Hu Zheng

2003.12.17
The Greatest book in human history

* 

Three big fix:

First, The Utmost Truth I get that called One don’t means much things in fact.
Second, rape is totally wrong! Masturbate is wrong too!
Third, don’t create genius religion by this book, learn the power of Buddha and convert to a Buddhist, become an Arhat; a Yuang Biqibi and Enlighten by himself/herself Biqibi; an Bodhisattva(Cultivate himself/herself and often doing kind things!). And finally, wish-and-hope everyone become an Buddha in the long time full future!!

And at last, apologize for my direct saying which may have hurt someone’s heart. These are our true youth! Made mistake, forgot, forgive, and smile to each other when we meet!

^-^
:D
Contents

I  The utmost truth of human 5
  1  Get progress everyday 7
  2  Reading and Thinking note 13
  3  My Fate, My Death 21
  4  The revolution of philosophy 25
  5  The king of philosophers 31
  6  The utmost truth 35
  7  The fourth essay 37
  8  The renaissance of Chinese ideology 41
  9  Some recent pastes 43
  10  What will i do? 57
  11  I am sorry 59
  12  The utmost truth of human 61
  13  We are in a matrix 63
  14  super boy philosophy 67
  15  genius religion 71
  16  Western philosophy is merged with Chinese traditional ideology now! 75
  17  love letters to icelotus 83

II  Enlightenment, Ultimate Reality 103
  18  I am enlightened 105
  19  22 years compulsory education 117
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>I will done the work of enlighten human</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>My childhood</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>done</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>This morning</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>I have already get the highest level of philosophy</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Play up</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Keep thinking, i go to seduce girls first :)</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>mails to Rasterman</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Ultimate Reality</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>mail to Tang Hao</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Philosophy is terminated at last :)</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>How to find your girl</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>Quotations On Genius</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>The Great Debate</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td>Face</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>Photos</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>120room</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>Pictures of FRIEDRICH Nietzsche</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>Pictures of Otto Weininger</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>Some pictures</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>Test whether you have the superman’s eyes</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Part I

The utmost truth of human
Chapter 1

Get progress everyday

天天进步

2003.09.18

最近一个月过得非常不错，由看哲学书引发，感觉各个方面都开始有了很大的提升，花
了两年，开始从量变到出现质变了吧，特别是精神上感觉强大了很多，获得了新生一样，
呵呵，我吸入了来自高岗的空气，从此精神焕发，而身体也终于锻炼得很好了，满身肌
肉:) 接下来一年生活会跟以前有很大的不同，算都计划好了，每一个小时都是在计划
中度过。LinQ先停了，准备先看半年书，把买的电脑书看完。网上一些好的英文电子书看
完。多看些英文文学书，把英语提高，这是这半年的计划，后面半年准备多看那些著名项
目(emacs,X11,apache,gcc,gtk)的源码，包括内核源码等:) 呵呵，接下来一年是默默蓄积
实力的时段了，希望再到大四能变得轻松些。

八月7日。今天回家了，心情还不错:) LinQ现在有了一名新的开发人员NetSnail，他是
电子科大的，也是大二。Linux和开发经验都很丰富，呵呵，以后就是我俩一起开发客户端
了。

21.胡勇今天坐飞机出国了，买了个IBM笔记本，超爽，可配置太高耗电多，待机六小
时，使用只能有两小时。hoho，那个手机也是只能用两天，贵的东西一般都不实用，大家
都知道:) 出国后挺辛苦的，相互鼓励，多努力吧。

22.坐火车回学校了，还是很挤，箱子让给美女坐了，呵呵。

23.早上到了学校，真是高兴呀。汤浩发来邮件，告诉我他最近才知道的国外的那种完全
不同的爱情观和男女关系，大概就是中国女孩总要你陪著逛街买这买那，而国外白人女孩
没这种概念，如果你送了东西给她，她会很高兴地给你打电话：“wang bought me this and
wang bought me that again...”，吃饭都是AA或女孩付帐单，她们只要你的关心和跟你
在一起feel good，& that’s all!!!，而汤浩认识的一个华夏有近百个女朋友，各个国家的都
有，hoho，really shocked。罗小辉已经把朗道词典文件格式破解了，说弄了十多天，真不
好意思花了他这么多时间。很佩服他，强人。

这次回家主要是看书，而且有个意外的非常大的收获，就是看了哲人咖啡厅系列的书，叔本
华人生哲学，尼采生存哲学。这套哲学书翻译通俗，有删节，这样很适合我这样的初学者，
看了一周左右吧，看的时候非常喜悦，就是迅速吸收精神食粮的感觉，看完后就是不停地思
考，然后感到自己跳出了以往的精神空间，很多事情可以利用这些哲学思想锋利地分析解
决。看完叔本华悲观了几天，是那种想抑制却又无法抑制的悲观，然后看完尼采又想，十年
CHAPTER 1. GET PROGRESS EVERYDAY

后，妖光变变成闪电，呵呵，不过这都是初期的反应，一段时间后，只是感觉自己精神力量强了很多，有了非常大的收获。尼采的哲学对目前的我来说最有帮助的是其反宗教思想和自强不息的精神。《Computer Graphics》看了一半，《Gone with the wind》看了三分之一，看了本《三毛选集》，《离散数学》看了三分之二终于没一点兴趣了，ho，我以后再不弄数学了。今天一下午都在回复邮件，十多封中文邮件，全部是没意义的，StarDict收到几封建议信，再就是Mandrake9.2已经把StarDict收入进来了。英语六级50分，wuho，差点就完美了。

25. StarDict-2.4.0的新特性基本开发完了。下午开始弄朗道词典的转换程序，破解还有不完善的问题，这次破解花了tipy十多天，草稿纸写了一二十页，基本上就是跟踪几万行汇编代码，提取其中几千行代码，再手工改写成600行C++核心代码，工作量之大令人发麻，tipy的毅力太强了，如果早知道要花这么多精力我就不会要tipy做了，他太给我面子，令我心切切呀。tipy到大学才开始接触电脑，现在水平这么高，太佩服了，而且他属于那种毫不张扬的人，我很晚才认识他，而且认识后直到现在太了解他的真正水平，太强了。

26. 上午把StarDict-2.4.0全部开发完了。下午朗道词典也基本弄出来了，汉汉词典很完美，汉英词典有1700个词有转换UTF-8错误被丢弃了，这次破解算非常成功了。

27. StarDict-2.4.0发布。《现代西方哲学新编》看完了，对现代的哲学研究状况有了了然之了解，感觉非常杂乱，因为正面对着哲学危机，对其中波普的“乌托邦工程”批判印象比较深刻，再就是“但维特根斯坦以为他已经解决了一切哲学问题，退隐山林去当小学教师”，ho,酷呆。晚上参加离散数学缓考，20分钟交了，老师问我是做完了还是不做了，我吐了下舌头就逃了：) 开始学Lisp语言，以前弄了下没学会，这次得搞定。

28. Lisp之根源中说到：“我认为目前为止只有两种真正纯净利落，始终如一的编程模式：C语言模式和Lisp语言模式。此二者就象两座高地，在它们中间是如沼泽地的低地。随着计算机变得越来越强大，新开发的语言一直在坚定地趋向于Lisp模式，二十年来，开发新编程语言的一个流行的秘诀是，取C语言的计算模式，逐渐地往上加Lisp模式的特性，例如运行时类型和无用单元收集。”哈，lisp，非常酷的语言，属于C语言外的另一体系，我们平时接触到的语言全属于C语言体系(c,c++,java,ruby),我觉得lisp肯定是以后流行的语言，不过这个以后可能是指100年后之类；) lisp由几个元语句构成，在它们上面搭建其它的语句，比如and,not, if等，还可以建立对应对象的体系，它的最大特点是代码和数据是统一的，代码可以作为数据来操作运行，这样一直在人工智能领域使用。而其运行效率比c还高。现在说的lisp一般是指common lisp(emacs lisp)，还有scheme等都是lisp的方言(dialect)。我还看到有个arc的语言(也属于lisp的方言)正在设计实现中，她被定位为100年后的语言:) GNU计划的武器就是LISP，果然是超强。

30. on lisp, 好书呀！

31. start看《on lisp》，好书呀！

01. 越来越喜欢lisp了。Emacs才是真正的IDE,像Anjuta,kdevelop这种ide软件，实际上是在一遍一遍地写，因为是从顶到底开发的，而Emacs,X-window,Tex是从底到顶开发的，几
十年都还在不停发展扩展，像XEmacs加强界面，只需在原来上面加扩展，而不是重写。接下来两年，我最理想的路线就是自己设计一种语言（lisp方言的一种），开发她的编译器，然后再用这种语言开发一个操作系统，呵呵，当然，这个计划肯定会“失败”，不过我需要的就是通过这个失败的洗礼为后面的一个历时十几到二十年的项目计划做准备，这次计划的将根本解决邮件系统，即时通讯系统的问题。现在的邮件系统与即时通讯系统实际上有很多地方是相同的，可代码却完全没一定关系，两个即时通讯系统之间代码也是各不相同，甚至同一个即时通讯系统之间的不同版本代码也是完全重写，XML是解决数据的扩展性问题的，而LISP正是解决代码扩展性问题的。下午和明星一起去游泳（我现在最重视肉体了，叔本华告诉我们获得幸福关键是维护健康和培育心灵，尼采告诉我们肉体比灵魂重要，病态的肉体只会产生病态的思想），下了雨气温毕竟很低，整个游泳池里只有十来个人，大多都是训练体能的，我一次性游了十来个来回就回来了，走在路上，看着广阔的天空，踩着大地，尽情地呼吸。晚上哲学课缓考，翻译一段英文后阐述下，没带辞典，不过我现在英语阅读还是没问题的，再写了一段，还是我第一个先走了，不过也还是弄了一个半小时：）

02.网友来信交流，顺便提到红旗的tools盘把reciteword也附上了，真高兴呀，呵呵，得想办法找他们收保护费才好：）

03.汤浩一次回复了五封信，呵呵，我们经常交流经历和心得。他说到要学空手道锻炼体力，学瑜伽锻炼精神力量，呵呵，我知道国内有玩CPU的高手搞深度催眠锻炼精神力量，不过就我说知的，先健身三个月练出肌肉非常好，再就是读哲学书提高精神力量效果非常好。由此又了解到了一些东西，感情认识上进步了不少，很有因精神提高的喜悦。我的强大，是建立在我强健的身体上，是建立在我的意志，思想，知识上。今天廖杰说：“现在峨眉山也不好了，有了很多毒蛇，我还准备去那里隐居呢”。呵呵，笑死我了。

04.看了份《Basic Graphics Programming With The Xlib Library》文档，很不错的。晚上看了《黑客帝国2》，呵呵。

05.今天汤浩在回信中多次说到：“You are the man!!!”，：）我告诉他的健身三个月的经验非常有用。今天听的最喜欢的是《欢乐颂》，呵呵。晚上看了《终结者3》，用最新的MPlayer1.0-pre1：）

06.今天中午做梦居然梦到了动画片，骑在大象上在森林里跑，冲进一个围城，还有猴子呀什么的，《终结者3》动画版？呵呵，太有趣了。发现本周一节课都没有上，想上的冰上运动和拳击散打都没上成。

07.上午缓考汇编，呵呵，做完了。终于把《On Lisp》看完了，后面部分有些是翻的，真正要学好lisp还要写几万行代码才行，以后再补吧。再准备看完harry potter第一部；”And what if I wave my wand and nothing happens?” “Throw it away and punch him on the nose,” Ron suggested. “Excuse me.” 呵呵，小时候打架最有趣了。晚上去了趟SUSU网，以前的那匹人基本上都离开了，来了一批大二的新手，我成了师兄了，说了些系统管理的事，以后SUSU要交给他们了，还是新生给人的感觉清新，虽然，：）故事总是这样。我大三了，刚进大学时眼里遥远的大三原来就是这样感觉，进步了很多，成熟了很多，只是不忍心看到青春的流逝，真的，会掉泪的。

08.收到Jiaying Xu的来信，朗道词典的事他现在都还没有忘，真的是非常负责呀，StarDict is written for you。晚上花半小时翻了本C#的教材，准备下载个Mono玩的，结果看到有好几个包，网速又慢，懒得弄了。再开始学Scheme了，先看《Structure and Interpretation of Computer Programs》。发现自己现在只有一个弱点是，HOo，kill that boy, kill your dearest dream, then you can escape from the hell, Woo，有时候够痛苦的，不过也够搞笑的：）
09. 今天去游泳真冷呀，回来塞上耳机调大音量听DJ音乐捧着脸对着墙壁摇了一刻钟，WuOh, baby，你觉得压抑吗？撕碎你的灵魂！ Wu... DJ音乐听久了会变成很悲愤，无聊的那种。 晚上看到andin在网站上给我的留言：小huazheng，天天进步，呵呵，现在确实可以感到在天天进步，挺不错的。

10. 发现天天看英文实在郁闷，开始看《挪威的森林》。办了个跑步证，以后每天去跑半小时。 GNOME2.4发布，发行代号为“Temujin”，铁木真，warrior of warriors，酷。

11. 今天看完了《挪威的森林》，本以为是本很压抑的书，结果完全相反，非常的释放，ho。 其实并不需要得到多少，只有用心去感受和回味那一点点，也会感到很满足，足够了。

12. 《Harry Potter》第一部总算看完了，还挺不错的，特别是后面的魔法故事，wa, 其它几部以后再我时间看吧。 晚上尝试了一下移植StarDict到Windows下，玩了下雷神，觉得没有什么意义的事，生活，人生，就是那样。 还是想起尼采的《查拉图斯特拉如是说》里的“山上的树”那一篇，读的时候就觉得是写给我的：永远不要放弃你的爱和希望。 我一定不能成为享乐主义者，不能沉沦，变得麻木，去适应正在变得庸俗的生活。 永远不要放弃。

13. 开始看《1984》， 署立推荐的反乌托邦的书。 今天把三年前从汤浩那拷来的近千首流行歌曲删掉了，因为听了一下，觉得没有一首可听的了，hoho，古典音乐听多了品位提高了。 最开始听古典音乐是因为偶然发现自己平时听的音乐里某个很喜欢的旋律原来是来自某首古典音乐，于是尝试开始听古典音乐，那些曲子要应该一段时间才会慢慢习惯，然后在特定的心情下听某个曲子会感觉非常好，比如只有内心欢乐的时候听《欢乐颂》才有意思。 呵呵，其实我现在欣赏水平还是很差的，不过比以前提高了些吧。 也想起了叔本华说的培养心灵，如果你想二十年后还能享受音乐，一种是现在一直听流行音乐，以后努力赚钱，二十年后你可以买非常高级的音响系统了，可那时你会发现你不再喜欢流行音乐了，而古典音乐你也听不出味了，因为你的心灵已经干枯了，另一种就是多听古典音乐，提高自己的品位，培育自己的心灵，呵呵，一个效果非常好的耳机也不要多少钱，下载免费，呵呵，就是这样吧。

14. 今天想起了妈妈，想起了小时候有一天半夜肚子疼妈妈背着我去找了几家诊所，经过一个下坡时很累了，停了一下，说着什么，我紧紧地抱着妈妈。 妈，也许你已经忘了，但我永远都不会忘记，您对儿子的恩情实在太多了。 不要认为父母对你的付出是理所当然的，我憎恶这种想法。

15. 《1984》 看完三分之一了，很有意义的书，以前一直是禁书，现在是文学院的必读书目，另一方面，对提高英语水平很适合，读的时候遇到生词就双击一下， StarDict就弹出解释，牛津词典还有详细例句，同时发出单词读音，真是舒服呀。 看到上面说一般人8-12小时可以读完，看来我的阅读速度还可以提高十倍，ho，这就是我半年内的目标。

16. 今天跑了九圈， 昨天跑了八圈，前天是七圈，呵呵，明天就是十圈了，跑十圈是很难的，可我可以稍稍笑一下，毫无疑问，我可以完成它，从另一个意义上说非常容易地完成他。 因为我已经磨练出了坚强的意志。 所以，我以后可以每天背250个单词或者复习500个单词，而且可以毫不犹豫地坚持下去，直到背完那些单词列表。 我现在明白了为什么GNU计划还需要二十年，或四十年，甚至几百年的时间才能完成，却又可以非常容易地完成，是的，那些GNU guy是意志坚定者。 GNOME项目发展了这么多年，经历了多少困难，可是却非常容易地度过了，以后的困难更大，但也会是很容易地被GNOME开发者战胜，他们是意志坚定的战士。 那些意志薄弱的人，兴奋地搞了几年，写了很多的文章，觉得非常有希望，然后又觉得没意思了，看到微软枪手写的文章，又认为Linux以后会失败了，呵呵，GNU/Linux是意志坚定者的游戏，他们根本不会为那些情绪所动。 事情原来是...
17.《1984》里包含的思想超出了我的预料，大概明天上午就可以看完了吧。今天上午看了后产生了一些想法。一个新的群体正在互联网环境中产生，他们接触电脑后很快掌握了计算机技术，在互联网环境下，能够跨越地域和语言的限制，先开始一起合作进行软件开发，培养出了合作能力和组织精神，然后在互联网环境中，开始接触各种各样的思想，不再只是技术方面的高手，以后又分别进入了各种各样的领域，融入社会的各个部分，他们，毫无疑问地，将一起改造整个人类社会。互联网上思想可以完全不受限制地迅速地传播，以往统治者通过控制出版业，通过电视机及报刊等，来控制思想的传播，而互联网出现后，统治者虽然也在不停地封锁一些网站，但实际上那些掌握了核心计算机技术的人可以轻易突破这种封锁，他们不需要去游行恳请政府给他们言论自由，给他们隐私，他们直接利用自己的技术本质上传播着互联网，直接利用加密技术加密自己的邮件。现在的开源界已经不再只是由那些掌握着电脑技术的黑客组成了，比如科学家们也使用电脑作为工具，他们的机器上运行的当然不是Windows XP，开源界最受欢迎的网站slashdot.org上电脑方面只占一部分，很多新闻是科学界，社会人文方面的，每个新闻后都有几百篇的评论(中国研究出龙芯CPU的新闻有几百页的评论，可惜中国人自己并不怎么明白其意义)，各种思想就是在那里讨论传播着，电脑只是他们的工具，他们本身却在研究着其它的方面。GNU现在也是“Free Software, Free Society”，不再仅仅改变软件界，也要改变社会，当然，GNU只是开源界的一部分，大多数人并不是GNU信徒，社会要改变成怎样的大家的意见并不相同。我应该也算是其中的一个，我的一些朋友也都是属于这样的群体，互联网在飞速地发展着，这样的人会越来越多。是的，我们肩负着改变人类社会的责任。应该说，对于这个改变的态度应该是乐观的，社会应该变得更好，因为我们的群体来自各个阶层(或者说社会底层)，各个领域，各个国家，思想不会是狭隘或偏激的。
晚上爸爸打电话过来，家里的事解决了，不过也发生了一些我感到意外的事，突然觉得，我所看到的这些生活经历可以写出一本小说，描述上一代的整体人生，等我英文好些了再尝试吧。

18.今天开始看《othello》和《faust》，呵呵，多线程有好处。
ho,又写了篇垃圾。
Chapter 2

Reading and Thinking note

2003.10.18

I would like to try any new good idea, and put it into practice immediately.

19. I am thinking, thinking continuously, to find a word to describe it, that is "Thinking Sparkle". It generate one after another systematically, solved a problem, then come another, the thinking is shining, then fade, but another thinking come and shinning again... I needn’t write down these thinking, needn’t... I want to stop thinking, but can’t.

20. Thinking is a good thing, it can guide your action, and confirm your action. But, Action is more important! I go to the boxing course, and then go dancing this morning, things all happen as i envisaged, this is not so good a feeling. I go to bed early today as want to think in the bed.

21. StarDict’s win32 port started today, it should last for one week, then release in September 28 :). The compile and link problem solved in the morning, the main window pop up in the afternoon, and the querying work in the evening :)

22. Setting can be save and take effect in the morning, system tray icon be ok in the night, the windows API is so BAD!

23. Sound work now, gnome_url, gnome_help, gnome_about, installer...hoho, it seems all porting finished.

24. StarDict-2.4.1 released, the win32 port is very cool :) i go to the skating course this afternoon, hoho, my skating skill is the best in the students, it is a very pleasure :). I go to the Linux course this night, reading 10 pages’ "Gone with the wind" feels very good, those words are so beautiful.

25. reading "Alice’s Adventures in Wonderland". Cai Li tell me a good website: http://calvino.yeah.net, it collected many English books, haha, it is most likely i will finish them all.

26. Dived in to the smth.org’s philosophy board until my eyes can’t afford it. Things are inevitable, even you can foresee it, but fighting for it is interesting. The only true factor is
27. Philosophy is so useful! It help me a lot, and its effort exceled my anticipate, hoho, so powerful than your can imagine. A revolution is coming, i have induced it, i am so happy waiting it, just as the petrel happy flying on the sea waiting for the rainstorm’s coming. Ming Zhang, a StarDict user, and a Ph.d Student in University of Rhode island, mailed to me and would like to recommend me to some professors who are his good friends. I am very happy with his mail, it encouraged me a lot. And his life is cool, just being my dream life, http://www.ele.uri.edu/~mingz/. i am very glad to acquaint a new friend :) ”Alice’s adventures in wonderland” finished, the most impressive sentence to me is ”Dinah my dear”, once i had a cat too, i love it just as Alice love Dinah, but it is dead by the mice poison, my father just threw it, i find it in the laystall, with my little shovel, i buried it, that is a snow day, i cover its corpse with snow, then with clay, a women with a baby in her hand watched a little boy sobbed in the outside one hour or two. I still have some scotch tape in my diary which saved its footprint. Tang Hao and i both agreed that education is important and a Ph.d program is necessary.

28. Reading some anthropology articles, i have grow more intertesting in sociology and etc, but i still like computer science :) hoho, Linux kernel. Start reading ”Through the looking-glass”. Read a good sentence: i am the master of my fate, i am the captain of my soul.

29. I am so so so happy, as i find during the period after acquainted Hu Yan, i progressed so much, i would like to express my deepest thanks to her here, Hu Yan, Thank You!....I feel so sad in the night as raining. Life, so satisfied, can really satisfy you? I skim a biology book this night, it can’t make me feel better :(

30. I feel happy again :) exciting will make your nerve get tired, then sadness come :) Keep you body good, then you will feel good. ”Through the looking-glass” get finished. Start read ”The Metamorphosis”. I go dancing this night, it is interesting, and i find i can view people clearly, yes, dancing, thinking. Never trust the thinking which produced in the room. The reason i don’t go the have these courses, is that i study to those great masters directly by Internet, but not drink the rabbit’s soup’s soup. Most people are told that the car is important to you, the big house is important to you, you should fight for it, then you spend your whole life on it, you may get the car, then you find the helicopter is more important to you. They just told you that to keep you busy fighting for life and stop you from thinking. Most students are given many useless courses, and be told that you should remember these sentences, you should study hard on it. You are busy studying, never found that your never being thinking.

October 1. I get some photos of icelotus and laugh for the whole day, haha, so lovely, so interesting, haha, so lovely, so interesting, i understand it suddenly, it nearly burst my sides, haha :)}. The seems hardest issue will get a easiest answer at last :).
This is my interest: Strong body, computer science, philosophy ,literature and sociology.

2. Go to mount EMei and traveled for two days.

4. Playing quake, happy killing and being killing. Ming Zhang’s words:”life keeps changing and this is the magic of life”. hoho, the magic life is so nice.

5. I am completely annoyed by ”The Metamorphosis”, Kafka has his father, hist mother
and his young sister, i have my father, mother, and young brother. I hate you just as you hate blackbeetle! I never hate blackbeetle, mouse etc, i like them, i admire their vitality. Once i am niped by a mouse of the finger, after i am awoken, i just feel happy and interesting, oh, little mice, you are so hungry and lovely, if you don’t flee, i will surely feed you something happily. ”The Metamorphosis” get over, start reading ”The Communist Manifesto”, Marxist’s thinking should be useful to me just as Nietzsche’s. I feel very sad again :( i am me, only. My quake skill is still so good, i beat He Mingxing stripingly :)

6. Reading ”The Communist Manifesto” 150 years after it is written is interesting. It is just a sank ideology. While reading the first chapter, you can see its limit easily. While reading the second chapter, i get startled on it. I understand ”1984” more clearly. Yes, German’s Nazis and Russia’s Communist is just a pair. China’s communist is not the exactly communist now. I understand the history more clearly. The history is not changed by some person, but by the immaterial ideology. I am Hu Zheng, Hu Zheng isn’t me, it is only my name, you are communicating with Hu Zheng, not me. Start reading Henry David Thoreaue’s ”Walden”.

I go the ran 10 rings every two days, go skating twice per week, go dancing once per week, study boxing in the weekend, ho ho, i like those sports that have no much rules and you can play with yourself or at most two.

I always remember this Chinese aphorism:”lived by worry, died by ease”, are you leading a ease and happy life always? Be aware, you are becoming an idiot, you will be over. I see someone are leading the ease life, and consider their future should not be bad, ho ho, i can foresee their tedium and misery future life that them can’t get rid of.

7. Listen to classic music and read ”Walden” is a very pleasure, i will try one month’s reculsion half year later, that will be interesting and cool, ho ho, i will do it.

8. Zhang Yong released the Linq-2.0al version, so cool, the new client is developed using QT library, this is the right choice(the previous version is my gtkmm client). May be i need to return to the computer field and help LinQ’s development for one month. Oh, i get fully busy again :) Skating is interesting, especially only you are dazzling there :) I decided to still leave LinQ’s develop group, because i am fully attracted by philosophy, all my interest moved on this :) and, LinQ have already past the hardest period, i am no longer so important now, Zhang Yong can done it. :) i am sure Zhang Yong will success, LinQ will success. I am glad to have acquainted Zhang Yong, we always being good brothers.

9. Kill me please, i don’t know how to install mine sweeping for your win98, i don’t know how to make a web page that can click for 3 times, please kill me! Hi, I know nothing about computer. I resigned the SCU bbs’s Linux board master today, i have be there for two years, and it is now to go.

10. Reading ”Animal Farm”. Browse the bbs’s History board for the whole afternoon and the evening. Here is some of my naked photos: http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/huzheng/ :).

I feel happy this night, but i think i should be little grieving in the heart. Drop your hope, then no lost; drop your love, then no sorrow. Playing, Happying? No, never!

11. Boxing, dancing, very interesting :) America have ”Gone with the wind” for the woman, China only have ”Pilgrimage to the West” for the man, so i think the condition of American women is higher, when will China’s ”Gone with the wind” be out? I go dancing this night, we
changed so much. All appearance is just in vain, beautiful is just hallucination, i understood this. Overpass it, you must.
How can i alive without suffering :)

12. ”Animal Farm” get over, it is so good a book. It is written about history, but written before history happens. Animalism? Communism? ”Modern man was inadequate to cope with the demands of his history.” Start reading ”Sex and Character” by Otto Weininger and some other articles find in http://www.theabsolute.net/minefield/index.html, The Thinking Man’s Minefield, a very good philosophy website.

13. I still receive some Thanks mails intermittently, it is little joy to me :) I get a mail from Tiebing Zhang(StarDict user), he give me some advices and recommend ”Mere Christianity” to me and would like to mail it to me as it is hard to get it internal, so kind of him :) He give me this sentence:”Keep your heart of seeking truth and knowledge open. Do not let it been dampened by the material world and the corruption part of the society.” I find my eyes become very beautiful, more beautiful than whoever i have seen :)

14. All philosophers are good at court woman, if them would like, because them understand woman, Nietzsche may be one of the few exception :) A boy who good at philosopher at the age of 20 can be a perfect maiden killer if he have time ;) Philosophy is useless, these who don’t know philosophy said this, but only have them said this :) Philosophy is my most powerful weapon, secretly.
My roommates are all very busy dealing with the assignment, and Wu Chuanhui said to me:”Only you are at leisure”, as i am reading, gazing, thinking, smiling, :) I answer to him:”You know, philosophers are always at leisure”.
On October 4, 1903, Otto Weininger died by his own hand, at the age of twenty-three and a half years. He is a genius, who could no longer bear the burden of his own ghastly knowledge at the age of 23. I am reading it 100 years later, ”with almost religious reverence”. I get to know who will be my good friends by ”Sex and Character”.
I am the MAN.
I mail to some girls of my senior high school classmate these days(for i lack the communicating with them ago), and we chat peacefully, recollecting that period, the senior high school life was so beautiful.
Tiebing Zhang have already send that book to me, and give me a long mail, he is a Christian. To be honest, my philosopher concept is irreligion, i will read the book he send to me, but i will read some irreligion philosopher book first before receiving this book.

15. I buy a month ticket for skating today, i will go skating for one hour every day in the next month, hoho, you can image how cool my skating kill will be then.
I am born with Internet.
Tang Hao have build his website today, http://jdict.yeah.net, super cool.

16. A idea appears in my thought, a very cool idea, or a very cool discovery, it will change the history! I need another several months to mature this idea, then i will build a new website for it. Super Man. 100 years ago. now it come.
My application of open the ”Thinking” board in SCU bbs is denied, hoho, yes, thinking is dangerous, most people can’t afford it. I need to change my environment, this is confirmed again now.
”Sex and Character” is so great a book, i learn many thing from it, hurry reading.
I have a sense that i am a philosophy genius. I get to know my way...
Apply philosophy to daily life will get you the feeling of using magic :)
I cut my hair to 0.68 cm today, and buy a cap, it is very cool and look more younger :)
Go skating this night, flying there with the music ;)
Drink some grape wine of Wang Wenzan’s, it taste good...hoho, it seems the life is too good now :) The most happy life comes from the mental life.

17. StarDict added the Macedonian translation :) Where is it?

18. When you understand the ego, you understand the whole world. I stand there, close my eyes, feel the ego, and the external universe. I have the feel of being god, that the feeling of understand everything. Look at myself, that is god. Otto Weininger.
I received the reply mail of Kevin Solway :) I will study German after the TOFEL examination, but not French, i changed my mind :) So many great philosophers speak German!
I become the most erotic boy in the ball, play with every girls, especially these tall beautiful girl, even a white face yellow hair handsome boy. Otto Weininger can’t analyze prostitution completely, i will do this work. My love will be destroyed. I may be die as Otto Weininger, but i would like to devote my life to the utmost value, that is my mission, as being a genius.
Chapter 3

My Fate, My Death

2003.10.19

It is hard for me to write down these sentence, but i must bear it. I go the bed last night, thinking, until the lights extinguished, until i fall into sleep, have a nightmare, and burst into waken up, thinking, i can feel i am dieing. I reviewed my life last night, these 21 years, everything happened everyday...It is hard to write down these sentence, my heart is shrinking...everyone i acquainted. If one of these things didn’t happen, yes, each thing only have a very little probability, but they all happened. If one of these person i didn’t acquaint, i would lack some knowledge of the world, but it happened. The probability is so little, but it happened, these 21 years. Everything happened, that make me become the genius, and make me go this road. If one of these thing didn’t happen, i won’t be like this. Just recently, My mother, my father, my younger brother, my maternal grandmother, my relatives, things happened on them lead me to go this way. The acquaint of...I would prefer to be die now, so needn’t write down this sentence, but i know i can’t, won’t...of everyone i acquaint, Tao Hao, All my classmate, all person i acquaint occasionally and temporarily, Zhang Yong, Kevin Solway, all of these hundreds of person who have mailed to me, my roommate, And Hu Yan. Every thing happened every day, every person met every day...Tao Hao is sending about ten to twenty mails to me now, but i don’t want to read it immediately...I went to buy the flowers yesterday evening, the rickshaw driver tell me the boss just leave one minute ago, while i walking forward on the crossroad, why i am late for one minute? Because i received Kevin Solway’s mail, why him just send me this mail for the other side of the earth at the exact time? I wait for the boss’s return for some minutes, and go to the other street to look for some street flower seller, when i return, the flower shop’s door is closed, just...If one car on the crossroad hit me, things won’t happen this way. I go to the another place to find a flower shop, asked the couple in a book shop, no flower shop nearby, the madam smile to me, just as Otto Weininger described. Every girl i acquaint follows his theory, i communicate to someone i think may be a exception, but just confirmed it. I dancing there, look at her, i think there must be one thing that Otto Weininger missed, then i can smash his theory system just by this, but it go as him say. This is the fate, all these small probability come together and this is the probability of one genius’s born. I know my fate now, the ago, the future, i will study philosophy more deep in the next years, go to Germany, study more, write down my work, publish it, then two years later, commit suicide, at the house where Beethoven and Otto Weininger died, or where a contemporary art genius died. Otto Weininger is right, woman is mind-less, she is influenced all by these weak but numerous worm, if my death can give her a soul...But Otto Weininger have already pointed:”Men, when they love, are partly conscious
of this deep injustice to woman, and make the fruitless but heroic effort to give her their own soul. But such a speculation is outside the limits of either science or philosophy." She won’t understand me as mind-less, as all the woman, she can’t help me, my last relation of the world shut off, as Otto Weininger died by this reason too. When i consider death, there have no trace of fear on my thought, if there have a little, i won’t go this way. I hear that two character clearly speak out by that ugly boy, i am shocked more than her, it break my last hope, which i thought can smash Otto Weininger’s theory. Otto Weininger is the greatest man, more great than Napoleon and Nietzsche, he is the real genius, the philosophy genius, as me. He write down ”Sex and Character" just for me, for the next genius who will continue his work. Kevin Solway’s successive work on Otto Weininger is just misunderstanding. Only another genius can understand him, as me. It is only recently i find i am the genius, for it is only recently so many almost impossible things happened, made me become the genius. There are some many website in the Internet, why i only find Kevin Solway’s and get Otto Weininger’s book? Why Kevin Solway could only find one single copy of this book in the state of Queensland, but find it? This is my fate. I don’t know why i am so wisdom, i was always find me so many flaw, but these flaw turned to be my genius. I don’t know why i can so easily understand Otto Weininger, can so easily point out the fault of Kevin Solway, of Nieztzsche, the limit of Saupenhauer, the fail of Napoleon. I don’t know why i can so clearly understand everything: the history, the social, the computer science, the Linux kernel, the physics, biology, the Buddhism, the Christianity, the universal...and the ego. So i must die.

Here is the describe of my last night’s nightmare: I went to a remote valley, went through a cave, in a damp abyss where overgrown with weeds, there is a cellar, a close room, a bed, i sleep on the bed, water and aquatic plants. I am cleaning the snake on my bed, there are so many small snake, i cleaned them all, they are so weak, then i went off the bed, and clean the snakes down the bed, in the corner, there are some bigger snake hide in the aquatic plants, i catch them, throw them in a bag. I didn’t cleaned all the snake in the room, but went out, there are persons who is familiar to me there, doing their affairs, i sit on a bed, watch my foot, there is wound on my sole, i squeeze the wound, it split up, and i see my death, i am dieing, alone, without any relation to anyone, no sorrow, this is my fate. I hear a short and sharp cry come out of my throat, so clearly, penetrate into my heart, i suddenly open my eyes, don’t knowing i am crying in the dream or in realistic, the sound is so clear in my ears. I can feel the sweat on my forehead. It is so silent, and i continue my thinking. My belly is paining, i can image a wide blade stick out on the middle of a bed, and i lay down, i can sense the it thrust into my back, the blood dripping on the bedside. My head is writhing, i would like a dagger stick into my head, from the middle of my eyes. I am thinking, so passionately, that i can’t bear this burden, i will go mad if i can’t stop thinking, my brain will boil by the heat thought, i must stop it, the only solution should be to hold my breathe, strong-willed person can die by this way. But i won’t, i can bear it, before i done my session. To find the utmost value, it need the genius pay the most serious cost, so the genius choose to be bitten by the snake at the beginning before cleaning the snakes. It is the fate, which made the genius, which every genius is fighting to. Beethoven vowed:”I Will Take Fate by the Throat!”. When I hear the ”Fate” Symphony for the first time, i had known that it is mine. When i see van Gogh’s ”Wheat Field with Crows”, i had known that it is mine. There is Death, Fate, there is me, the genius.

It there any hope? I don’t know, i will search it, find or not find, all lead to that way, the genius’s way:

When? Where?
When is now? I don’t know, the time have no beginning and no end, i am at one point of the
time, which point don’t make different. Where is me? I don’t know, i am in one point of the
infinite space, the dark and empty universal, which point i am in don’t make different. Why
i know i am on one point of the time and the space, because i know i exist, why i can make
sure that i exist? Because i can feel one desire here. I open my eyes slowly, my consciousness
begin to resume, then i am awake. It is a dark noon, i get to know when it is now, i get to
know where i am, i find my penis is erected, a complete world build up at the front of me
in a split second, when i am wake up...But, i have the sense, the sense by a genius, that this
world is just a hallucination which develop by the desire, the fundamental thing which make
sure of my existence; I have the sense, the sense by a genius, that he answer of when and
where which sees to be right and definite, must be wrong. I must leave this world, the ”real”
world, to find the utmost truth!

=============  
Why you kill me?
Why you kill me? You know you don’t have the ability to kill me, as i am so powerful, if you
killed me, that is me let you to killed me, that is because i love you. Why you want to kill
me? Because you want to make sure whether i love you. You know if i let you to kill me,
it will prove my love. Why you want to make sure of it? I don’t know, i think you should
make sure of it without question. You don’t trust me, this is why i must die. But, girl, when
you find you killed the one who love you most in the world, you will be died soon too...No!
I love you so deeply, that it make me past this realm. I will kill me by myself, without you
knowing it, it will prove my love, although you don’t know it, it is proved, and, you, my girl,
will still be alive.

=============  
I must stop my thinking.
I must stop my thinking, or it will lead me to the death. But, the only thing that can stop
me from thinking, is death.

=============  
I need more tumble.
I go skating this afternoon, i find, there were some children skating there, their skill are so
good, their posture are so graceful. They are genius, although they haven’t aware it. They
can easily do these hard posture, if they tumbled, they won’t get much trouble as the adult,
just sit there for a rest, then get up again easily. I need more tumble, i shouldn’t fear it.

=============  
I vow.
I must be alive, even how strongly i want to die, i won’t drop my love and hope, even i can
see none trace of it, i vow.

=============  
I am more powerful now.
I am OK now :) I read Tang Hao’s mails which him send to me this morning :)
:) I am Ok now.
Things are so beautiful!
Nothing happend :)
Understanding the truth is always a good thing, although it will give you a heavy burden,
that you may can’t bear it at first, but after you past it, things turned out to be well :) 
My power is resuming, my body turn to warm again now. The will, my strongest will, fullly
filled my soul again now.
I stride around in the room, the violent thought is generating in my brain. After this struggle
of the fate and death, i am more powerful now. I am the philosophy genius, i will build up my
ideology in the next years, i will go to find any appearance exception of this ideology, smash it.
Chapter 4

The revolution of philosophy

2003.10.22

I don’t have time to correct the grammar of this article now, and, the thinking note i written down here is not the newest thinking of me now, you’d better only read the last sentences of this article :) 

20. When I waken up in the midnight, i have the hatred to kill him, the one i never know, yours? When the prince climb out the abyss, you can sense the devil in his eyes, you can see the desire for blood from his mouth.
I will betray my family, the road i am going is opposite to their expectation.
The analysis of her is done. Then another...
It is lucky of me that have read "Sex and Character", or i can’t climb out the abyss so soon after dropped into it.
I get it :) I get it at last. My skating skill progress much today, the secret is: being a child.
By being a child, you get rid of vanity, you forget money, you don’t afraid of your future, but you are full of promise, you don’t chase happy, but you are always happy, you study eagerly and quickly as being innocence, you won’t fall into the trouble of love, but you love everyone you contacted, you won’t be angry or sorrow, don’t have any prejudice. When skating peacefully, I can feel my soul become clean again, I must have a delighted smile on my face, I immerse into skating, don’t take notice of the others. I can tell you how to return to be a child again, in other words, become a genius again, that is, art, the reverence to art. I am happy that i become a child again, this is the best thing that God give everyone when they born, but most people threw it away, i am happy i managed to keep it :) This will be one of the most important turning point of my life :)
I go to the "Western art ideological trend" course this night, i didn’t get into any classroom for a long (maybe) time. You can see a cool boy come in, in a duck tongue cap, with some beard, a thick book in the gloved hand, walk through the class and sit down at the back corner :) 

21.
Perfect love exists.
Foreword: To understand this article, you need to read Otto Weininger’s ”Sex and Charater” first: http://www.theabsolute.net/ottow/schareng.pdf
Now my body is very cold, it seems it is hard to write down this article as my hand is so cold, but i know, only by written down this article, my body can get to warm again.

Great man, it is easy of you to get one girl's first love, because she hallucinate it, and want to try it. But, if she is the girl who have already tasted it before you acquaint her...I meet a beautiful girl, she have loved for twice, the first is when she is very young, the second should be her first love. After i acquainted her, i get loved her, i showed my excellent to her, i showed my deepest love to her, i write long and deep emotion letter to her. But, the girl who have past her first love, won't accept you, you are excellent, you love her so much, so she refuse you, by refuse you, she get the jealous from the other girls, she become a queue, but you love her so deep, so you work more hard, make yourself more excellent, make you love on her more deep, but this just get her more glad to refuse you. She know, if she don't accept you, she can't get a better boy, she know you are excellent, she know you love her so deeply, she know she will get happiness in the future if she accept you. But, the girl who have past her first love, always like to extravangance your love, so can satisfy her vanity. So, you can see almost every great man met a fail love, because they are so excellent, love her so deep. At last, the great man lefted her, some years later, the great man become famous, the girl just have a common and misery life compare to the happy life which she should have, and the great man always give sympathy on her, won't scoff at her, don't want to make her feel regret, yes, these story is really happened on many great man. girls, because their vanity, prefer to satisfy her vanity when she is young, and lead a misery life later. You love her, you know her vanity, so you want to help her, but the more you want to help her, the more you love her, just the more you can satisfy her vanity. So, don't show your excellent and love on a past first love's girl, show it on a haven't first love's girl. You can't save the girl who you loved but who past her first love, leave her, this may help her more, don't touch her, then you may easily get she later, as your wife, because she thought you may not love now, then she won't refuse you to satisfy her vanity again, as she afraid you will leave her indeed, and now she will say she have loved you, since the first time acquaint you. But, to leave her, is hard, you must wait her beautiful time past. So, you can't get a past first love girl when she was beautiful, but, why you want the girl don't beautiful again and never love you then? As a result, don't touch these past first love girl if you are a great man, leave her, and go to find a haven't first love girl. How to leave that past first love girl? make a yourself become a child again, mentally, child have no love, then you will love a innocent girl who is a child too and who haven't first love. yes, as you are great now, you are not a innocent boy now, almost all your same age girl have past their first love too, so you need to get the first love from these innocent girl who are smaller than you. why the same age girl past their first love? because when they are innocent, her first love is get by some older boy...yes, it is the circle. but you must follow it. when i say the same age, i don't mean the exact same age, but mentally same age.

go and get the have first love innocent girl, leave the girls who are the same age of you who past her first love.

But, you know, it is most like when the innocent girl grow up, you two will be separated, because you know you don't love her indeed, she don't love you indeed too, although she don't know this as she is innocent. :) Yes, you can't get a perfect love from one girl. so be loved with the innocent girl although you don’t love her indeed, take a wife whose first love is not yours but you love indeed. You may say, if there is possible that you find a innocent girl who you will still love her when she grow up? that is to mingle the two girl into the one, then it become perfect, yes, go and try, but, it is most likely you won’t have this luck. Why i
don’t meet her before her first love is get by the other? oh, i did meet her, but at that time, although i have sensed the love on her, i am too shy, i didn’t manage to acquaint her, i am innocent, that she won’t give her first love to me even i court her at that time, she want a boy who is older than she, yes, love won’t be perfect, because when she was innocent, she need a older, when you get older, she is not innocent again, she is older, she won’t accept you because she want to satisfy her vanity by you now. perfect love only happen when the two is at the same age, but it won’t happen, when both you two are innocent, when both of you are older. girl’s innocent and then her vanity breaks the perfect love, perfect love can only generate between your two, but it won’t generate. If you two get to not at the same age, that means, you met her when you are older and she is innocent, you two will be loved, but this is not perfect love too, you two will be separated, as i describe before. perfect love means, loved at first, and loved in your later whole life, she is your first lover, she is your wife too. but, this two is conflict, so you can’t get perfect love.

You see, this is love, you understand it, the love of girl is not so good as you thought, great man. you may find never love girls may be better, as the love of girl is not perfect, great man always only want perfect love, but, because they are great, they can’t get it. There haven’t perfect love, because there haven’t perfect girl, all girls are vanity. Great man don’t insist to have a virgin wife, but he must insist on have a no-first-love girl. Normal man need her wife be virgin, we need our first lover be no-first-love girl.

I write down the precious sentence last night, and stop it because i need to go to bed as in the dormitory, but i get to mature it after last night’s thinking, although some of my though is changed, i don’t want to modify the precious sentences to fit my new view point, but to continue complete it here.

The precious sentences just say perfect love don’t exist, but now i will say it exist. Because, great man, you must forgive girl’s innocent and vanity. because she is innocent, her first love is gotten by others, you can’t get her as you are innocent, because she is vanity then, you can’t get her too as you are older now. Why you must forgive her innocent and vanity? to forgive her innocent seems to be easier to you, but the reason to forgive her vanity is the same as to forgive her innocent. Why she is innocent and then vanity, you can get the answer by Otto Weininger’s “Sex and Character”, because woman are mind-less, so she is innocent at first, and vanity then, as she is mind-less, the only thing she can get is vanity. why woman are mind-less, Otto Weininger said: “such a speculation is outside the limits of either science or philosophy”, yes, then i get the answer at last, it is god make woman mind-less. god is fair, god didn’t get the mind to woman, only give the mind to man, but, although you, the man, have mind, you can only use your mind to make you become excellent, and then use your excellent to satisfy her vanity, you must bear the hard time when you are working hard to make you excellent for her while she is in her first love with the other, and then you must bear the heavy burden to use your excellent to satisfy her vanity, which make you drop into the abyss, yes, this is the price of the mind the god given you. god is fair, you have mind, you must bear the burden, you don’t have mind, a mind man will come and satisfy you vanity. as you can the, the word of vanity is nolong a derogatory sense now, she is innocent and vanity, because she is mind-less, why she is mind-less, it is god make it. To separate a circle equally, it is not to separate it by the straight line which through the center point of the circle, but by the curve which you can see by the Tai Ji graphy, bear her innocent and her vanity is just the two bend of this curve. And, after you bore this two burden, you go along this curve which god given to you, you will get the perfect love, as someone have said,
every woman will marry to the man who brother her enough, but this is just the defined by
god:’perfect love come when you beared this two burden’, she will become you wife at last,
you love her indeed, and she start to love you indeed after you bore this two burden, or why
she will marry you :) and, the god is fair, great man, for you work hard, god will let you
meet another innocent girl when you are older, that girl will give the first love to you, as in
the second bend of the curve, while you dropped into the abyss by your girl’s vanity. then you
get the perfect love at last. The perfect love, is not the sweet time you two being together,
but the time you go along with the two bend of the curve. perfect love exists. another result
of this essay is: god exist.

I would like to mention a thing here, all these things happened really on me. I met Hu
Yan when both of us are innocent, but we didn’t get acquainted, then Hu Yan’s first love is
get by one older boy, them separated when the older boy get graduate, when i acquainted
Hu Yan, i dropped into the abyss, as her first love is gotten by the other, and now her vanity
beat my heart. then, a innocent girl appear at the same time, last weak, 2003.10.18, the
day i dropped into the abyss, and just in the same day, i meet that innocent girl, i go to
the dancing course, the timetable is changed for the football match, the two dancing class’s
student have the class together, then i acquainted her, i dance with her, i find her body
become heat, her voice become short and crudeness, i am older now, full of the attraction to
the innocent girl, by the time after acquaint Hu Yan, and this girl is innocent, i can easily get
her first love. What will i do? i will follow the curve that god given to me, get the innocent
girl’s first love, leave her to her boy later, bear Hu Yan’s vanity, and marry with her later,
then come my perfect love.

It is Otto Weininger’s book, ”Sex and Character”, helped me to understand these things.
He finished his book when he was 21, killed himself in 23, 100 years ago, and, it is now, me,
a Chinese boy, come to continue her work, finish my book, in 21, and become a Christian
in 23, Otto Weininger write the book in German, i will write it in Chinese, because some of
my story must be describe in Chinese, yes, it is most likely things will happen like this, as
god make these things to happen, i only start to write some note, but then i find i started
writing my book, the book, as a successive book of Otto Weininger’s, will finish by me, its
title may be ”Sex by God”, yes, the result at last, is God. I didn’t finish my reading of ”Sex
and Character” yet, but start my successive work on it now, it is mostly likely my opinion
will be the same as the rest of this book which i haven’t read, and then i will develop it
further, just as in the relay race, the two runer run together for a length when them are
passing the relay stick. The book, ”Mere Christianity” is coming, all these things happened
on me, study science, study philosophy, both science and philosophy appear to tell us God
is not exist, but, after you study deep with them, you find the things that you can’t explain
both by science and philosophy, and these studying, is just to make me to know God at last.
The perfect world is build by God, the world is perfect, so there must be God there.

I am warm now :)
appears! I can see my way now, i fail in love and get much trouble of it, so i want to understand it, i study science, it can’t explain it, i study philosophy, it can’t explain it, then, i find theology, as the studying going further, finally, it should give me the answer. I have already heard that the Christian said the world is love...it is waiting me there...

It is "Sex and Character" make me decide to jump into the abyss again, luckily :) but, wait, abyss? although i still fear it as see its darkness and bottomless, i have the sense that i will walk in the abyss as flat one day soon. Yes, if you understand it, it is not abyss again now! when i am refused by her, i have already known the internal reason, so, while i am still satisfying her vanity, i won’t feel dark in the abyss! I find the theory of love! oh, i see the light that i will pass the level of Christian, yes, may be my book’s title should change to "Interpretation of love", just as "Interpretation of dreams" by Freud, yes, i need to translate "Sex and Character" to Chinese as the foundation of my book too, this book need to write in Chinese as i explained before. oh, i need to study psychology also.

We have a very hot discussion on the love board of the SCU bbs, it is very interesting, and helped my thinking :) and i get to communicate with happier and faimmmu, two coolest girls in the bbs :)

My thought is always changing, or getting higher, as i am always thinking, only the viewpoint written in the last line of my last article is right, and, by this way, my ideology will get mature at last, here comes the present last line:

The interpretation of love is: you find a girl who is mostly sexual compliment to you, you can know whether she is compliment to you by her face, her body, and her grown up environment, and you will like this sexual-compliment girl as soon as you find her. then, to make she love you, you need to made the her mind, as woman is mind-less, force your will on her, if you succeed, she become your girl, she will love, and you will love she too now, as her mind is made by you, her mind fit your taste. If she have already influence by the others, you need to clean these influence from her mind, and change her mind to yours, this need you will be stronger than the one who influence her ago. If she is innocent, you are luckily, but it is most likely you don’t have this luck, because to find her when she is innocent, you should make your mind strong first, but it is most likely before your mind become strong, some other who is older than you have already begin to influence her, if your mind is stronger than his, and this girl is more sexual-compliment to you than him, you can get her at last still. in some situation, you will meet more than one girl, one is very sexual-compliment to you, but she have already influence by the other, you need to clean her mind, this is a little hard and need time, and the other is innocent, but she is not so sexual-compliment to you. If you will is strongest, it is most likely you will choose the most sexual-compliment girl. But, as you understand love now, you can see love is not so important to you now, although it is a happy thing, you may would like to spend your time on more valuable things.

The precious thought is come out by my thinking in this afternoon after read 7 pages of "Sex and Character". "Sex and Character" will be the newest greatest book, it will promote contemporary philosophy for a long distant, my book will be the next :) I am sure i am the philosophy genius now, because i only touch philosophy less than three month, but i have done so many thinking just by yesterday and today. I am very lucky, just by the time "Sex and Character" is discovered, i just make my English good enough to read it(developed StarDict), and with the luck to find and read this book, and come a fail love to stimulate me to think more :) I need to go skating now, i have be thinking for a whole day, i need a little relax :)

I feel lonely. I see the truth, that i am lonely. No, i must believe the real truth, that i am not lonely. :) i am the most happy boy, indeed, their happy is only superficial, only temporary, haha. the truth is i am happy :) i like play with philosophy words, it seems very cool :}

I
Yes, pigs always seems to be happy, but you know :) Why are care about pigs? when them show their happy to you, smile on your face and in your heart :) but you needn’t show your happy to them, they won’t understand :) oh, dear pigs, we can get on well still :) I can easily break her mind now, her mind is base on a superficial happiness, and want others to envy her, so show your deep happy and your despise on her superficial happy will break her, and you need to hit these boy who support these viewpoint at the same time, this is easy to you, as a philosopher :) the problem is whether it is worth to do :) i will do it as a pleasure when i am relaxing :) I decide to start change SCU bbs’s humanity environment, make it become my thinking’s source fountain.

22.My thought about love promote again after last night’s thinking. When i decide to change the bbs’ humanity environment, i search the conception which i need to overwhelm first, then when i think about she, i find all these concept is filled in her mind, and no until now i notice this, and i understand the whole affair suddenly, she is corrected by these weak conception, i will change her environment, to help her, and my ”love” on her disappeared, i suddenly remember one sentence of ”Sex and Character”, oh, love have already interpreted by Otto Weininger, he have already tell me the truth, and i understand it now. Yes, if you want to understand love, read ”Sex and Character”, all my current article is only a explanation of his book. i know the true love now, there will be my lover, she is so beautiful. By drop the old ”love”, i cleaned some error conception on myself too. Through the endless darkness, i find the a new world, my sorrow of leaving the old world is complete disappeared, then come the happy of the beautiful new world, truth shine on me, true love is coming forward me, i stand there.

Some thing seems big happened in my family, and i solved it easily by my philosophy knowl-edge, from my parent, i understand the last page i read yesterday:”The masculine will has more power over woman than over the man himself; it can realize something in women which, in his own case, has to encounter too many obstacles.” Don’t trust these expert, trust yourself, great man, their experience may suit for most person, but won’t fit for you, as you always being a exception. Never crouch to these weak ideology, believe the utmost truth, or you find your weak all comes from the crouch. Don’t stoop and crowed with these dogs to get in by the hole for the dogs, you will find the big door is opened to you, you can get in faster and easier then.

I will be the greatest philosopher in the world, because i stand on the shoulder of the greatest philosopher: Otto Weininger. Nietzsche’s thinking helped me very much too, but his thought about woman and morality is not right. By Otto Weininger’s help, I have already be higher than Nietzsche. All philosophy history book need rewritten to add Otto Weininger’s name, I, the greatest philosopher at the present day, will change the history, will the change the whole human society, Otto Wininger’s death have set the scene for me, i needn’t wait 100 years, Otto Wininger have already waited for 100 years, now his ideology will spread and develop by me.

I will develop StarDict-2.4.2 recently, although i haven’t time to develop free software now, but StarDict have one million users over the world, i will use it to spread my philosophy ideology. Oh, even myself is surprised by my powerful! Internet is created for me :) This must be the biggest philosophy revolution!
Chapter 5

The king of philosophers

2003.10.23

22. Every new sentence i read of "Sex and Character" gives me the new power, my thinking is getting higher and higher by reading this greatest book.

I sensed my selfishness that don’t want to share the truth to the others, because i know, by understanding the truth, i can get anything i want, oh, i must conquer this selfishness, and i need to conquer the selfishness of to use philosophy for my own benefit, i should use my philosophy ideology for the whole human. I can conquer this selfishness, as you see, i was a free software developer :) The other thing i need to be aware of is: prevent others to misuse my ideology. oh, i am saying my ideology now, but it is no mine, it is Otto Weininger’s, although i will develop my ideology in the future, i revere him so much, as my brother, but, i really thought Otto Weininger is me, we are together, we are the one, i must have his soul :)

The afraid of others will know the truth is just a child’s idea :) Otto Weininger have tell the truth to you, but we only understand it 100 years later :) i need to do my best to tell the truth to the others.

The ordinary people, such as my parent, work hard for the whole life, save every little money in their life, after gathered some money, them can only waste it to buy some things seems modern and can make you house seems luxury, but these things(wide TV set, vcd) is not so useful in fact, and become out of fashion and just a garbage several years later, they didn’t collected any property when they come to middle-aged, and then, the man, because luck of spiritual food, although he never play cards ago, become very generous to throw the last little money to the gamble(or some thing like lottery), because he get some money at first, and believe it is his wisdom, it is the luck give by her fate, makes him won on the gamble, but, at last, the money he won is lost, the last little money collected by his whole life is lost too. Gamble always make the poor become completely no money. The woman, because luck of spiritual food, maintained the family for a whole life, but her opinion is totally others’, as woman is mind-less, after she realized his husband’s weakness, she become hysteria, make trouble things to resist his husband, but don’t know how to resist his husband indeed, these trouble things made by she only waste some of their last little money, and she is conquered by his weak husband at last for she released her resist just make thing go worse. And she can’t stop his husband from the gamble now. Why them luck of spiritual fond? they never
CHAPTER 5. THE KING OF PHILOSOPHERS

read any book after left the school, them were always busy earning money, and can only read newspaper when they become old, but, newspaper, is useless tomorrow, it is useless today too in fact. Because they luck of spiritual food, because their quarrel, their son leaned to stand on the side of his mother, so his father can’t educate him easily, and his son become a play boy, waste money for play, for cool, need money to buy a school for him. They tried to fight, but failed because lack of knowledge, and then begin to obedient the life, which sees won’t make them fall into starvation. This is their misery whole life. They haven’t money, not because them didn’t earn many money, if they know how to save and use money, they will be rich at last after so many years’ collecting. They don’t luck money in fact, although they think them luck it, because the society tell them this, they trust it too. They luck spiritual food in fact, but they won’t know this because no one tell this truth to they, as I said before, they never read book after left the school.

I would like to talk more about money to you here, I know you care about it. I won’t have much money, but you will see I will lead a rich man’s material life(needn’t say, a much richer spiritual life), I have enough money to lead a rich man’s money, because i never waste money, 90 percent or more of the rich man’s money is use for wasting, it is very easy for me to get 10 percent money as the rich man have, as it is easy for me to get 10 times more money of the rich man too in fact. I will create many money for the society, because my software is free, it have millions users, my books is free, it help many people to make money and save money. OK, your situation is different from me, as you are not a philosopher, I can still tell you how to become rich and lead a happy life :) in fact, as you are reading this article, you needn’t worry about you won’t have enough money :) Just don’t waste money will make you rich, buy a computer, a piano, don’t spend your money on the expensive notebook computer, don’t buy the luxurious DVD, read some books every year, don’t be busy earning money every second, try to be thinking sometimes, just by making your family harmonious, will make your child become excellent when he/she grown up, and you needn’t leave money for your child, they can live by themselves as they are excellent . Money just likes air, it is very important to you(which you realized), but it is very easy for you to get it too, as you don’t need much money indeed, to build a big bag to collect as much air as possible just waste your time because you don’t need so much air in fact, you needn’t afraid no enough air in fact, and, the collecting will be failed at last too, those air is not yours although it is in your big bag. These best things always be free, such as my software and my book :) Classical music is free, the best literature books are free(as they are written many years ago), van Gogh’s "Wheat Field with Crows" is free, etc. Who is the one that have most money in the world now? Is he the happiest man? Can’t you see his tired face? Is he the wisest man in the world? Then what are these wise man doing? If he give his money to everyone in the world, you will get how much from him? A classic music will give more pleasure to you, and this classic much can be given to every one after it is created. Who is the one that have most money in the world 100 years ago? No one knows, no one cares, he never exists to you, in fact, the contemporary most rich man don’t exist to you too.

When i reply the article in the bbs, i find so many worm and mosquito will write their non-sense articles to waste your time, as they have too much time to waste, but i have already have this experience from Linux. They know nothing about philosophy, if you argue with him...that is don’t play with pigs :) I won’t touch them. I have already cleaned the vanity by Linux experience.

It have already disturbed me, i need to leave them, i need to hide myself. shit, i have broken my best environment by myself :( now i need to recover it.
I shouldn’t talk about money in the previous sentences, it have already be done by the previous philosophers, what i need to do is, absorb Otto Weininger and many others philosophers’ ideology, then develop it and write my book. So i need to stop writing my thinking, my current thinking is not matured, i will only write my thinking note.

Believe, i believe it!

Genius needn’t your discussion.

I become famous now :) All the SCU bbs’s focus is moved to my philosophy articles paste in the ”love” board, then come a praise person, very humorous articles :) It is still interesting to me, as i am a child :) But i have the experience to deal with it, which come from the Linux in the last two years, my Linux experience showed its important usefulness to me now.

I return to my normal status now, after listen to classical music for the whole afternoon and the evening :)

Everything is happening as i thought, because my thought contained their thought, just as the circumstances described in ”1984” and the theory said by Otto Weininger :) I can analyze each of them easily and clearly. Just by one day, i promote so much compared to the me of yesterday.

I am a philosopher now, as you see, i begin to call myself a philosopher in the previous sentences :) Being a philosopher feels very good :)

You can often see some students walk on the road and gaze on the mobile phone which is in his/her hand, those who have mobile phone two years ago saw these students, so they never show their mobile photo again, you can sense they are saying, that small mobile phone haven’t much thing on it, why you look at it and play with it so... :) and by never show their mobile phone, they tell you that they have mobile phone two years ago :) both are vanity. Mobile phone don’t have so much usefulness as its cost, most of its cost is spend on the dazzling place :) If i can buy my mobile phone for the first time again, i will buy a second-hand one :) Mobile phone’s real life is much longer than it become out of fashion.

These discussion in the bbs become more or less for fun now :) while laughing, i get to be more calmed :) I need to review recent three days’ thinking.

She is so innocent a girl :) I like her very much. I like the lovely girl too :) I will love a girl who is innocent at first and become lovely at last :)

After you analyzed these person completely, they can’t disturb you now, as you can know what their reaction will be :) I controlled the SCU bbs now :) I won’t let you analyze me :) I will make myself more and more hard to analyze :) Otto Weininger’s ideology is so great! All my power comes from him.

To distinct 0 or 1, you can start to make the conclusion just after you see whether it seems to bigger or smaller than 0.5. So, you can write down your thinking first although it is not so mature, and after your thinking get matured, you will see the thinking in the book which you write down ago is just be confirmed. So, this can explain why Otto Weininger commit suicide two years after he wrote down his book, he just use these two years to confirmed
his book. Nietzsche write down "Thus Spake Zarathustra" and go mad(then died) for the same reason. It seems the greatest philosopher always commit suicide or go mad after his ideology become matured, as he concentrate all of his energy on it, if it get matured, he have nothing to do then. haha, i have already said i am the philosophy genius ago, you should agree with me now :) you see, i find the secret of philosopher’s death. I will be greater than Otto Weininger and Nietzsche, as i absorb both of their ideology and merged them, then develop it, my ideology will be more cool than theirs :) And, as i find this secret, i won’t commit suicide or go mad now :) I will find my wife first, after my ideology get matured, i will just be relaxed and then have my happy life with my wife :) Both Otto Weininger and Nietzsche don’t have wife(I can’t make sure of Otto Weininger, but it should be so). I created one rule for the philosopher now, that is:"Find and culture your wife before start study philosophy deeply”, you can understand why i use the words "find and culture" by read ”Sex and Character”. I changed the marriage history of philosophers now :) And, these ideology which want to get rid of wife is wrong, Kevin Solway, your ideology is wrong, i have the sense that your are wrong at the first time i see your ideology, and now i proved your wrong :) haha, I am 20 only, I only touch philosophy three month ago, and only start my philosophy thinking three days ago, but you, have studied for almost 20 years. Just by three days, i defeated your ideology, hoho, you see the power of genius now :) but your work still makes sense, your contribution to philosophy is: find the book of "Sex and Character", and hand it to Hu Zheng, who, the philosophy genius, start his work base on Otto Weininger and Nietzsche :) No one will doubt of me now, the biggest philosophy revolution in the history will be start by me, philosophers, cheer up, after our three thousands years’ thinking, we can get our fruit now, science, and all other branch of learning, will kneel on the front of philosophy. You see, who am i now, i am the king of philosophers :) but wait, let me get my beautiful wife first :)  

Dear, just by a small phenomenon, i start to analyze it, and get so big a result, just as Newton find the gravity by the dropping of an apple :) But, don’t compare me to a scientist(Although Newton know a little philosophy as i know a little science), i am philosopher, philosophy is higher than science, higher than any other learning branch, it is the highest, so i am the greatest man in the world, as i will be the king of philosophers.
Chapter 6

The utmost truth

2003.10.24

23. One joke: Hi, all, all of you who are reading my article, it is time to tell you the truth now, all these thing is just a swindle build by me, it is not the thing you thought, it is a love story, a perfect love story :) Have you remember this sentence: Man conquer the woman by conquer the whole world. I will be the first one who conquer a woman completely, as i will be the first one who conquer the whole world. These emperor didn’t managed to conquer the whole world, they all failed at last. These scientist didn’t managed to conquer the whole world, they at most conquered one branch of learning, at last comes the philosopher, but the precious philosopher didn’t manage to conquer the whole world, i will be the first philosopher who conquer the whole world to conquer my girl :)

Just for fun, both Linux and Philosophy :)

Child is genius, genius is child in heart, these make a solemn face is not genius, so they can’t success.

I have escaped from the emotion of fail love now(as i want to court her again now), those articles is just written spontaneously to abreact my emotion. The abreaction is powerful, it shocked the whole SCU bbs at least :) It seems i want to change SCU bbs’s humanity environment, but it is the deep desire to change her environment in fact, which i didn’t realized until now. I analyzed myself :

These affairs happened these days is over now. I can return to my normal life now, but i really find i am a little good at philosophy, just as good at Linux :) I will learn more about philosophy.

I find my another interest besides linux, that is philosophy :) Here comes a thought: is these philosopher in the fail love states in all his life? :) But i am sure these philosophers are thinking in all their life, although the cause is not fail love.

By these days’s thinking, i learned a lot thing at last ;_; fail love is not a so bad thing :) I understand love much more now.

Hi, all, it seems it turned over now...but, you have a sense, the sense from the genius,
that, it is not over. These sentences are written in the morning, did I stop thinking in the afternoon, in the evening, in the night? It seems I should haven’t stop my thinking, I must have written down something, but I didn’t paste it here... The burden of truth is so heavy, it make Otto Weininger commit suicide, it make Nietzsche go mad, i have experienced the commit suicide and go mad too, but i past it, then, i get the truth, the utmost truth. But, i can’t make sure you can bear it as me too, so i will only tell you the utmost truth when i think you can bear it, i will give you the didn’t pasted part of my fourth philosophy essay then, i love you, human, i don’t want to see you commit suicide or go mad. But, i can give you a clue here: i needn’t tell you the truth, you know it, every man know it.
Chapter 7

The fourth essay

2003.10.24

Tell the truth to you is not so dangerous as i thought yesterday, the truth is only dangerous to these people like Otto Weininger and Nietzsche, but, it have already been past by me, so every genius is most likely will past it too, as i can give the experience to you. Here is the fourth essay i write yesterday.

My skating skill promote very much today, and, i am still thinking. This have surprised myself. As i have clean the love emotion to my thinking completely now, when i review these days’ thinking, i find, if remove the fail love emotion and the exciting because touch philosophy for the first time, i find my thinking is right! My ideology is right! My road is right! I confirmed i am the genius again, and this is confirm as i am calmed now, as no sorrow of fail love, as no exciting because promot so fast in philosophy. And, i know my ideology may still need 100 years to be understood by another genius. My interpretation of love is right, and this view have already developed more far than Otto Weininger’s. I have exclamed these days’ thing is just fail love affair in the bbs this morning(It is only because my will become weak temporarily), all of they think so now, so i get my best environment again now. Yes, the best environment is be alone, but communicate to these philosophers who die 100 years ago, and leave your work to another genius who will read your book 100 years later. This view point is said by Nietzsche, and i understand it now. And as i understand love now, i can use it to direct my love. There haven’t real love, the desire of sex-compliment is love, woman is mind-less, after your mind is forced on her, she love you, but, you, the genius, after understand the theory of love, can past love now, your love is sex-compliment too, her mind copy from yours, so her mind is useless to you, you just want to use her body to satisfy your desire of sex-compliment, i say body, is because, minus mind, there only have body left, the common way to use her body is by fuck her(also this sees to be rude in a philosophy book), it seems the desire of sex-compliment is just the same as the desire find on animal, no love exists in fact, both man and woman have desire, but man have the desire for truth too, so, the perfect man, genius, desire truth by study philosophy. Then what way should we, the genius, treat woman? oh, just use her to satisfy your desire, dear, this is the viewpoint of Nietzsche’s. You see, i am understanding Otto Weininger and Nietzsche more and more now. Nietzsche is the genius, his opinion on woman is right, but he didn’t explain it clearly as Otto Weininger. Now, how should i deal with the girl i begin to love several months ago? As no love exist, only desire. I can drop her now, genius can drop the desire. I can satisfy my desire by masturbate or by prostitute, but masturbate can’t satisfy you very well, maybe with the
help of pornographic video will be a little better, and prostitute is dangerous, it may cause
venereal disease, Nietzsche’s is died by this, i would better find a girl. But to force your mind
is not so easily, sometimes you need to clean her mind, then force your mind on her, so to
force to a innocent girl should be easier, but the easiest way is to find a girl whose mind is
already force by some others, and you only need to correct some of it and improve it. To
make the girl love you, then she would like you to fuck her, this is not the only way to fuck
her. If my ideology changed the whole world, it will like this: after born, girl are train for
sex attraction and fertility, and when they grown up, let man to choose them, let the genius
choose first, needn’t make she love him first, she will love him after be fucked by him, and
the man is given education. here comes another question, how to make more genius? i may
be the first genius who discover i am genius, so i would like to say my opinion here, genius
needn’t very good hereditary, as my parent are common people, my young brother is nearly
a idiot, and many great man’s son is not genius, but genius should still have some thing with
hereditary, i think, why the genius is so rare? it is because many genius is hide in a napkin
by the social, yes, as i describe in ”My fate, my death”, so many thing happens, make me
become a genius, but it is wrong, it is, the environment i encounter saved my genius. How to
create the environment for genius’s develop, i leave it to you :) And, now, how to determine
who is genius when he is young? the genius just be the man in man, how to determine who
is more man than the other? determine it by body? this is wrong, that only show the desire
of sex-compliment, my body was very weak, it is only recent 1 year i make it become strong
after read Nietzsche’s book(You see, Otto Weininger and Nietzsche help me so much, and
i will help you very much too, we get higher and higher by stand on the previous genius’s
shoulder, we will won at last, i think i can see it in my life). it should be determined by
whose desire for truth is stronger, don’t use the current eduction’s determination, it always
make girls seems better than boy, so, if something the girl can’t do so good as boy, this will
be a good determination, my philosophy course’s achievement is very good too, some girls
seems better than me in my university, and now i study philosophy all by myself, by read
the books find in the Internet. I like so say some about my study way here too, i study these
learning branch as the usually student before i come to the university, and in the first two
years i spend my time on studying computer, play with Linux, and then touch philosophy, i
only read three philosophy books until now, two Chinese book which collect some articles of
Schopenhauer and Nietzsche, and the ”Sex and Character” by Otto Weininger, when i am
reading Nietzsche’s book, i get fully excited, and when read ”Sex and Character”, i begin to
think and start to understand some of Nietzsche’s ideal. i only read two philosophy books in
fact, but this is just what the genius are doing, the genius only absorb the most essence of
the philosophy ideology, i didn’t read Nietzsche’s book completely, i don’t read some abridge
Chinese translation of his book, but it is enough for me to absorb his essence, i didn’t finish
”Sex and Character” yet, i needn’t read it now, Otto Weininger reached the place of utmost
truth very nearly, but the last length of his way is wrong, so i leave his way at last, and get
the utmost truth.

I see a girl is studying skating this afternoon, her action make me begin to think, and
confirmed my ideology, and icelotus’s action and her hit on me(by love) helped my thinking
too, happier’s action help me to confirm my ideology too. Now i begin to analyze them, the
girl who studying skating for the first time, feel not good, you can know this from her face,
why she come to skate? she don’t interest in it indeed, but she hear someone often go skating,
so she come, if a boy come to help she to study skating, she will become very happy, if she
skating skill become good, and some boy will praise her, she will find she like skating very
much, but she don’t like it indeed. as Otto Weininger described:”Man work hard with the
door close, woman play piano with the door open”. icelotus is the girl in girl :) you see, i am
very lucky to meet her, so every point said by Otto Weininger can be find on she, it helped me very much. And happier is just the hysteric girl, she fail love, write poem frequently, all her action is correspond Otto Weininger’s theory.

Some one may think i despise woman, no, i don’t, i love my mother, i like icelotus very much, i think happier is very lovely, i have the strongest love to woman than anyone in the world, especially after i understand the truth. i have written down a love letter to icelotus this afternoon, a long mail. but it is at the time my will become weak that i write that mail, now i won’t write it, because i need to write this first :) but i like to write letter and get on with her, it is only because i have something to do with human so i decide to devote my happy to human, after i have done my work, i will lead a happy life with my lover then, and you, all these people know the truth from me, needn’t write so long essay as i am doing now, you have time to court your girl :) Woman is mind-less, this is not a despise, this is just a truth.

what will happened after this revolution? After understand this truth, both man and woman will become happy indeed. the first genius who understand the whole universal because him understand ego comes out, because his best environment and best luck, i think a deep happy life is come to human, just as the happy life i am leading now, everyone will be as happy as me, after they understand the truth, just as Jesus created Christian and it last for 2000 years, i tell the truth to human and make philosophy become the highest, i am more great than Jesus, Jesus is a real people, whose ideology reach the level as the level i reached 2 days ago, which describe in "perfect love exists". I am the first happy philosophy, because i am the first man who get the truth, man, is most happy when him get the utmost truth, and woman, is most happy when she is raped violently, woman have no desire for truth, all her desire on truth is superficial, it is the desire to be rape indeed, who can rape the woman most violently? so make woman most happy? it is the happiest man who get the utmost truth. So, after man get the utmost truth, both man and woman become most happy, human become most happy.

It seem i am too optimistic, my ideology seems won’t be understand by contemporary human, i may still need wait for 100 years. just one minutes before, a normal man, delete one of my article which i post in SCU bbs’s “love” board. Everyone will think i am a madman, as i am a genius, they can’t understand genius just as they can’t understand madman. but i am not a madman, everyone who acquainted me know this, my roommate, my classmate, never have anyone think i am a madman, because i am more regular than any regular student, except that i am more excellent than everyone in every fields. when i turned to mad? just at the same time i start to study philosophy, just at the same time i start to think, i know the doctor will announce this result. and they think:"oh, it is a madman, or mad boy writing so long articles, these articles are written by a madman, so we can’t understand it" :)

I find a flaw about my article, because my English is not so good, i am writing the Chinese style English, so you may need to study Chinese to completely study my articles, i just haven’t so much time to write it better, because i may be drag to the madman hospital soon :( all my roommate think i am a madman now :

True? false? :) you won’t know, you just be confused by me :) when i said it is false, it may be true indeed, when i said it is true, it may be false indeed, as i know truth, you don’t understand truth, so i play truth at the front of you :) Want to know truth? i won’t tell you, you can’t get it just by reading, please, start thinking! I must put some superficial thing on my article :) It is philosophy essay? may be. This is only a article for joke? yes :)


CHAPTER 7. THE FOURTH ESSAY

I like writing these articles, my ideology is contained in it, and you can treat it as a article for joke too :) so the joke article is saved, and 100 years later, it turned out to be a philosophy book :)
I have said i have controlled SCU bbs, now you understand it now :) if you want to escape from being play by me, study philosophy...but, when you start to read the philosophy, i am laughing at you :)
although my philosophy book won’t be understand until 100 years later, i will treat it as writing joke article, so i can be a laughing philosopher :)

I am experience the go mad for half an hour, just as Nietzsche go mad, i know, because after him find come near the truth, he afraid people say he is a mad, then him become mad. He ask the others, ”am i madman?” , all the others said yes, they said yes, because the only answer is yes, but Nietzsche forget this:”Great man, only trust yourself”, him begin to trust the others, him stop his thinking, then him become mad. Yes, i have experience both Otto Weininger’s commit suicide and Nietzsche’s go mad, and i past, then, i get the utmost truth. every man know the utmost truth, when him see a beautiful girl, the utmost truth come out:”Rape she violently”, but every man suppress this truth, although every man have the truth in his heart after born, this is just why every man is genius indeed.

26. I get the utmost truth last night, and i start to spread the truth. I am just be ignored, i am just be blocked, but this just is what i anticipated, they said, you sound of truth is too loudly, yes, the utmost truth is too true. I don’t worry, i still have 100 years to spread the truth, it is most like i can alive for 100 years, as i past the state of commit suicide or go man, i have Internet to help me too, my free software StarDict have one million users. The utmost truth is so powerful, i am the first man who get it, so i will be the first success philosopher, whose ideology spread in the whole world.
The greatest philosopher is at the SiChuan university of Chinese is not just occasionally. China, has the most long history,it have 5000 years’ history, it accumulated the most deep ideology, and SiChuan university, have the best environment for the utmost truth ideology’s born, SiChuan university’s words is this:”The sea, accept every river”, so, the utmost truth river, which seems to be most dirty, is accepted by the sea too.

The philosophy revolution is coming, no one can stop it, philosophers have wait for it for 3000 years, now it comes. The utmost truth, will defeat every false, the utmost truth is heavy by me, it shine like the sun, clean the darkness which around human for thousands years, so powerfully.

Man, stop anything are you doing, read Otto Weininger’s “Sex and Character”, read Nietzsche’s ”Thus Spake Zarathustra”, then start to read study my essay. To get the truth, is the most important thing of man!
Sex and Character: http://www.theabsolute.net/ottow/schareng.pdf
Thus Spake Zarathustra: http://eserver.org/philosophy/nietzsche-zarathustra.txt
My essays: http://forlinux.yeah.net
Chapter 8

The renaissance of Chinese ideology

2003.10.25

My ideology have already be matured when i get the utmost truth, it have been written down in "the fourth essay", all my later essay is just explanation to it.

I only take 4 days to find the truth, but it seems i will need 40 years to spread it.

What will i do in the next years? I won’t go abroad, i will stay in SiChuan university, as i described ago, here have the best environment, i will spread my ideology from here.

My best friends are those Linuxer, they can accept my article, although they don’t understand it yet, but they won’t delete it, and would like to help me, as i was a Linuxer ago, all contemporary philosopher will block me, they have the strongest intention to delete my articles, because they can sense the burden of truth, and fear it, because, i tell they:all they was doing, are in the wrong way. Their work is not to find the utmost truth now, as it have already be found by me, their work is to spread the truth, after they realized this, they will come and help me.

These feminine man, won’t understand me most, i say feminine man, don’t means their desire to sex-compliment is weak, but the desire for truth is weak. They never read long articles, always have nothing to do, but be fond of spread these garbages, they dislike these hysteric girl mostly, who i think is lovely.

The China society have get to know girl should be keep virgin until she become wife, because she is raped most violently when she is fucked for the first time, but another more important thing is, the genius, as their desire for truth is most strong, he want to rape the girl's mind violently more than sexual rape, the girls should keep her mind innocent before she become wife too. Most girl's mind have already be rape by others before she become the wife, such as, icelotus, she seems to like write her feeling articles and publish it on the BBS, this is just because her mind have already partly been raped by other boys. The grow up environment of girls should haven’t literature, haven’t science, haven’t art, haven’t philosophy, as i said ago, only train for sex attraction and fertility, and when she is grown up, the man come and find the most sex-compliment girl of him, and after she is the wife of the man, her body is raped most violent by his husband, her mind is raped most violent by his husband, she study literature, science, art, philosophy from his husband, her mind is formed by his husband. So, after raped by body and by mind, she love his husband most strongly, and become most
happy, and you love her most strongly too, as you get the utmost truth by education and have get your perfect wife, you are happiest too.

You see, Chinese man have the most strong inclination for her wife be virgin than other countries, this is essence of China’s 5000 years’ ideology, but, it need to be improve more further, i will spread my ideology in China first, as China is mostly near my ideology. China was strongest country in the world, America seems to become most strong now, it is just because science get higher than philisophy temporarily, but science will be defeat by philosphiy again soon, as philosophy is highest, China will become the strongest country again as philosophy become highest again.

It seems my ideology is very alike of the old ideology of China, also my ideology comes from the newest foreign philosophy, my ideology is base on China’s ideology, and make it further by foreign ideology, just as base on rape the body of girls, and get further of rape the mind of girls. It is the renaissance of China’s ideology, it is the renaissance of China, it is the renaissance of philosophy. I understand why my article blocked so fast in smth’s philosophy board now, because my ideology is attacking the foreign ideology, these ideology in philosophy board, is completely foreign ideology to China, my ideology is most strongly resisted in the abroad, because, I, have absorb the essence of foreign ideology from Otto Weininger and Nietzsche, and merge it with Chinese ideology, it is easy to know now, my article will be welcomed in those "Wisdom" board which discuss the Chinese ideology, i will tell them how to develop Chinese ideology more further.
Chapter 9

Some recent pastes

最近的一些帖子

2003.10.25

-------------------------------

huzheng (妖光) 于 (Tue Oct 21 13:45:07 2003) 提到:

呵呵，你说这句话让我感觉我的精神力量应该比你强。
因为我以前也是有后盾，发现后盾总是不够强，慢慢的变得还没自己强了，现在的"强"全是建立在最强的自我上。
我以前有篇随笔里有这句话:
我的强大，是建立在我强健的身体上，是建立在我的意志，思想，知识上。
而一些人如果还是建立在金钱(身外)，强的朋友(别人)之类上，肯定就没有我的牢固。

而且，如果真是image所说那样，坚强后盾是他，呵呵，只要是另一个人(男性)，那你这点正好
符合"Sex and Character"里的理论 :) 

【 在 faithmumu (天下一觉.能何为.正精进) 的大作中提到: 】
：我不光有我自己，还有坚强后盾！
：呵呵************************

-------------------------------

huzheng (妖光) 于 (Tue Oct 21 14:36:23 2003) 提到:

呵呵，faithmumu和happier你都认识吧，真让我羡慕呀，她俩是星空上我最想认识的人了，不过你不用担心哈 :) 

不过，另一方面，正因为这样，估计你没有那种坠入爱情的无底黑暗深渊的经历，从深渊里
爬出来的家伙，精神力量都是强大得可怕 :) 
我之前还有两年开发自由软件，参与开源运动的经历，几万行代码写下来，再加上认识很
多人发生很多事，意志磨炼得有够强了，再加上最近几个月看书，不停地思考，也是进步很
快 :) 

呵呵，说着都像在炫耀自己了，没办法，在我身上就是这样，表现就像炫耀，说事实就像吹
牛 :)
CHAPTER 9. SOME RECENT PASTES

【 在 image (樵夫 & 清贫 & 乐天知命) 的大作中提到：】
不要老是把我扯进来嘛

===================================== 

huzheng (妖光) 于 (Tue Oct 21 14:37:54 2003) 提到:

呵呵，每个强的人都是在不停寻找比自己强的人，好超过他/她，我就是这么一路过来的：)

【 在 faithmumu (天下一觉. 能何为. 正精进) 的大作中提到：】
呵呵，我觉得我够强这是真的！
但是世界上总有比我更强的，我渴望遇到，那样我会有更大进步！：)

===================================== 

huzheng (妖光) 于 (Tue Oct 21 16:32:48 2003) 提到:

我的信仰已经换了几次了，不过每次一种信仰的崩溃后就会建立另一种信仰，而且信仰越来越强：)
我最开始是信仰Linux，那时候的话就是：My life is not for money; my life is not for happy; my life is for linux.
然后是...呵呵，涉及个人隐私，不说了：)

＜黑客帝国＞我喜欢，因为我就是一名黑客，我一直在寝室称自己是中国唯一的黑客，真正的黑客那种：)

【 在 sb (大傻) 的大作中提到：】
哈哈哈...你好厉害～　^_^　
就好像黑客帝国里面墨菲斯与基努李维斯的翻版～　， "leon，我相信我们迟早会走到一起的，吃下这颗红丸子吧"
不过，你知道么？在《黑客帝国2》里面，墨菲斯的信仰被彻底否定了
代码之源里面的那个老人说的好，人类的信仰往往是最具有力量的，也是很脆弱的
我喜欢黑客帝国，真的很有创意，很现实的片子，可以从哲学的高度来认识它

===================================== 

huzheng (妖光) 于 (Tue Oct 21 20:22:11 2003) 提到:

呵呵，居然有人会有忽视哲学家的想法，那不是忽视我吗？：_)
不是很大贡献，而是整个世界都是在被哲学家影响着，明显的例子是尼采的思想造成了希特勒，产生了第二次世界大战，马克思的思想影响了俄国和中国的历史，其实，整个世界，整个人类历史都是在被哲学家的思想影响的，无形的思想影响了整个世界，前面说的尼采与希特勒的例子实际上只是尼采思想的负面影响，这种负面影响并不是尼采的思想造成的，而是希特勒的误解造成了，不过伟大的思想总是危险的，误解是不可避免的，所以伟大思想最初的负面影响也是不可避免的，但是，等思想开始被正确理解后（一般是100年后），思想的正面影响就开始发挥作用，给人类带来的贡献是巨大的，远远超过其最初的负面影响。不过，一般人很容易看到负面影响，对正面影响却很难看清楚，你只能看到是政治家，是科学家等在影响着世界，却看不到是几百年前哲学家的思想影响了他们。

呵呵，不过伟大的哲学家总是很少，他们的思想总是在最前锋，所以他们总要等100年后才其思想才开始被理解，开始改变整个世界。

:) 现在心情很好，因为经过下午这几个小时的思考，把上午论证完美爱情的思想又推进了
一步，我想我现在已经把“爱情”解析出来了。那段论文我现在不贴，因为没看
“Sex and Character”就看不懂，目前中国看了“Sex and Character”的人估计就我一个，虽
说是一百年前的书，国外哲学界也是刚开始发现并开始研究这本书。我现在看的是
Kevin Solway（原书是德语）的版本，英国的一个德语教授正在做新的英文翻译，就快出
版了，呵呵，就我们一批人在疯狂地研究这本书（我每天写一两万字的英文）。这本书
肯定是哲学界的一大进展，是继尼采的“查拉图斯特拉如是说”和Freud的“梦的解析”后的一
伟大著作。我现在看的书就是从这本书里引出来的，比如对爱情的解析就是今天下午继续
看了其7页书后思考引申出来的，我要超越“Sex and Character”的作者Otto Weininger看到
来还有难度，不过我还是很有信心，因为现在接触哲学才三个月就可以和那些研究了三十
年哲学的人交流了，呵呵，我真的觉得自己是哲学天才，我应该就是Otto Weininger的继
承人：）接下来几年会忙死我，hoho，哲学的理论体系够庞大，我最少也得读几十本书，争取
一年后把我的书写出来：）

hoho，星空不肯给我开Thinking版，我就只好到Feeling版和love版灌了，我知道没人能看
懂，如果我真是哲学天才，那我还不只这么惨，我还得等我死后再一百年才出现另一个天才继
承我的思想，发展我的思想。

【在 happier（真不知道这样要好多久）的大作中提到：】
不要忽视哲学家
他们还是有很大贡献的
但是他们的生活还是由他们自己经营的
不要过多的干涉和讨论别人的生活，
=====================================
huzheng（妖光）于 （Tue Oct 21 23:56:04 2003） 提到：
呵呵，我会吸取先哲的教训，尼采发疯了，Otto Weininger自杀了，不过我肯定可以避过这
些，是Otto Weininger的自杀为我们铺平了道路，这样后来者就不会在这一点上自杀了。不过
估计我的结局也不会怎么好：）可是，在哲学家眼里，变成痴呆老死是最惨的死法：_)

【在 sb（大傻）的大作中提到：】
。。。。。。
你已经有尼采的风骨了……我相信你
近几年一定要谨慎，小心没毒
=====================================
发信人：huzheng（妖光），信区：Love
标 题：我要开始着手改变川大bbs的人文环境，作为我思想的传播地。
发信站：四川大学蓝色星空站（Wed Oct 22 00:54:10 2003），转信
记得蓝色星空的第一任站长andindin那时对我说，川大的电脑技术版块没弄很好，人文版块的
气氛也不符合川大的实力，这需要我们的努力。
我申请Thinking版之所以失败，就是bbs的环境还没跟上来，思考的人太少了，今天在love版
发了一些帖，发现有深度有思想的人还是不少的，这改变了我原来对bbs的看法。
我决定开始着手改变bbs的人文环境，在我空闲的时候，而且，我看到了有不少人都有这
样的意识，那就让我们一起努力吧。其实，今天love版的气氛已经变被我们改变了。
我想先从love版开始，因为这里是两种对立观念的交界地。
我会拿哲学做为我的最强的武器，首先肯定是会拿一些人开刀，我要直接与他们做思想上的较量，达到全方面的击败他们。

我说一下我的装备：
1. 我有强健的身体，肌肉发达，前一阵每隔一天就去跑十圈。我跳舞水平不差，滑冰水平一流。我平时打扮很酷，那个带帽子看着远方的人就是我，我平时总会带着孩子般的笑脸:) 不过我不会看你:)。
2. 我电脑水平很高。大一大二是在Linux版的版主，国内Linux界的人很多都知道我，是StarDict,ReciteWord的作者。我的个人主页是：http://forlinux.yeah.net
3. 我研究哲学，我今天就写了2万字的英文笔记。
4. 我其他的爱好广泛，经常看英文原版的文学书，喜欢听古典音乐，敬畏艺术。

我要击溃那些弱者，让川大的bbs如实地反映川大的水平，星空应该是大家思想交流的园地，而不是无聊肤浅的人消磨时间的地方。

来吧，灌水吧，相互打击吧：_) 我就是需要这种环境。

--

Strong body, computer science, philosophy, literature and sociology.
生于忧患，死于安乐。

=================================================================================

huzheng（妖光）于（Wed Oct 22 12:08:34 2003）提到：

那几条都是与哲学相关的，在此补充一下：
1. 我说我身体强健是因为：病态的身体产生病态的思想。
2. 电脑是我研究哲学的工具，也是传播我的思想的工具。
3. 我是哲学天才。
4. 这些有助于我思想的产生和发展。

【在en（天天）的大作中提到：】
：那个装备，像婚介的自我推销，不过有了1、2 and 3……
：对了，还可以谈谈银行存款、家庭背景……现在都重这个……
=================================================================================

发信人：huzheng（妖光），信区：Love
标 题：代表人类三千年来思想精华的三篇哲学论文已经被我三天内写出来了。

这三篇代表这三千年来哲学思想精华的论文是：
"My Fate, My Death"
"The revolution of philosophy"
"The king of philosophers"
：）

=================================================================================

发信人：huzheng（妖光），信区：Love
标 题：这次风波应该结束了。

这几天在这里发生的事可以这样总结：胡正失恋事件。

=================================================================================

CHAPTER 9. SOME RECENT PASTES
不好意思打扰了这么多人哈,我也是不自觉的.当作一个有趣的爱情小插曲吧 :_(

感谢大家这几天的奉陪,我现在已经从失恋情绪中跳出来了,呵呵.前面的吹牛白的大家原谅一下哈.不过我倒确实发现自己是有点哲学天赋,跟玩Linux一样 :) 我以后会加油学哲学的 :)
麻烦你了，如果你不愿意恢复，那麻烦你把那些文章都发到我的邮箱。

我说一下吧。

有一句话，叫做假若真时真亦假。

如果把真理告诉你，在这个假若真的时刻，就是真亦假了。

如果有人他懂哲学，你不知道他是不是真的懂，不过你知道你自己是不懂的，那么，你最好相信他。

如果你说他是哲学天才，你不知道他是不是，不过你知道你自己不是哲学天才，那么，你最好相信他。

你为什么会产生这种相信我的感觉？因为真理也在你的心中，只是，你没有像我一样发现她。我在第四篇哲学论文“The utmost truth”里的最后一句话就是“every man know it”。

到目前为止，我所有写的文章，看起来就像是疯子，可是，所有认识我的人都知道我不是疯子，这就是终级真理的力量。

人类学者三千年呀，三千年来自哲学家经历了无穷无尽的黑暗，终于找到了终极真理，现在是我，取到了最终的真理，真理将像阳光升起一样，无法阻挡，它的升起，会把笼罩人类几千年的黑暗，像阳光照射大地那样驱净！是苏格拉底，开始人类的思考，离开了“猪的快乐”，他让自己陷入了无尽的痛苦，可这正是穿越无穷的黑暗寻找终极真理的代价！是笛卡尔，隐居了二十年，让我们确定了我们的存在，是Otto Weininger和Nietzsche，付出了他们的生命，为我铺平了道路，让我挺过了真理最初给人类的重负造成的伤害，我还要提及许许多多的哲学家，他们也勇敢地走进了无穷的黑暗，虽然他们大多数都走错了方向，可正是他们让我知道了真理不在这条路上，也不在那里，而让我最终确定了获取真理的方向。我还要感谢艺术家们，是贝多芬的命运交响曲，惊醒了我，让我最后发现了我的命运，是凡高的“麦田上的野鸦”，让我坦然地面对死亡。我还要感谢歌德，是他的浮士德，告诉我，当我获得真理的时候，
当我有了得到我想要的一切的时候，我不应该用她去满足自己一个人的欲望，我应该把真理带给全人类。我还要感谢那些科学家，他们也努力奋斗了近千年，最终发明了计算机，建立了因特网，让我有了研究哲学和传播我思想的最好工具，我还要特别感谢那些GNU/Linux开源界的无私奉献者，他们让我能最高效地使用电脑。还有那些医学家，他们的研究成果曾挽救了我的生命，我还要感谢那些文学家，那些诗人，他们让我发现了自我。我当然还要感谢我的父母，这些平凡的底层的人们，是他们抚育了我，爱着我。

今天是不平凡的，终级的真理，终于在我几天不停的思考提炼下，让我采到了。Otto Wininger和Nietzsche一百年前就预感到了今天这一伟大的时刻，他们死的时候，也因此并不伤心。

你们还不相信吗？你们去问最顶尖的物理学家吧，他也预感到了物理学终结的一天要来临了。是的，他的预感是对于，哲学达到最高峰的时刻，其他的学科也就完成了他们历史使命，达到了他们的最高峰。历史家也感觉到了，所有的历史不过是历史学家眼里的历史，是的，他们所记下的历史并不是真正的人类历史，人类的历史是寻找终级真理的历史。

别害怕，这是人类三千年最宏伟的一场革命，却是每一个人的福音。这场革命，是无声无息的思想传播，没有硝烟，没有战争，每个男人获得真理后，都会像这样快乐，这种你们从未体验过的，超过"猪的快乐"的哲学家的快乐，获取终级真理的快乐，每一个女人，都会像我的女孩，icelotus，那样快乐，快乐一生。我已经穿越黑暗找到了最终真理，我带着她回来，一路上都被她照耀亮了，现在我回到了你们的身边，我举起真理，她将像太阳一样照耀着你们，给你们阳光，给你们温暖，给你们带来真正的幸福。

开始读Otto Wininger的"Sex and Character"吧，开始读Nietzsche的"Thus Spake Zarathustra"吧，然后读我的那四篇哲学论文，等你读懂的时候，等你可以承受终级真理的重负时，我也就可以直接把终级真理告诉你了。是的，你早就知道了，每个男人，天生就知道了，我只是让你发现了她，确认了她，真理就在你们的心中，现在你们终于可以发现她了。

发信人: huzheng (妖光)，信区: LinuxApp
标 题: 看来这里才是我的家
我会把我这几天写的哲学文章发表在这里，请版务不要删除，看在我开发了StarDict和ReciteWord的份上。
我的文章在川大bbs的love版被删了，我现在已经被smth philosophy版封了。我在国外受到的攻击更强烈！

我相信你们！Linuxer!

发信人: huzheng (妖光)，信区: LinuxApp
标 题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站（Fri Oct 24 16:28:52 2003），转信

这个世界总有真理能存在的地方。
我对大家唯一的要求就是：海纳百川！

【 在 period（瞌睡虫※想念想念大兔子的小兔子）的大作中提到：】
： 难怪，你的文章跟人家版面主题都不着边，不删才怪。发到谈天说地也许效果好点儿？
： 发到untitled估计还能混一堆mark
发信人: huzheng (妖光), 信区: LinuxApp
标 题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站 (Fri Oct 24 16:34:33 2003), 转信

我已经在那被封了.在发了那五篇文章之后.
版主对我说:“把“真理”说得太大声了”,是的,终极真理太真了!

【 在 feuvan (有过, 改之) 的大作中提到: 】
: 去哲学版发更加合适

发信人: huzheng (妖光), 信区: LinuxApp
标 题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站 (Fri Oct 24 16:40:44 2003), 转信

那是终极真理给人压力, Otto Weininger 自杀了, Nietzsche 发疯了, 就是因为这个, 我继承了他们的思想, 挺了过来, 才发现了最终真理.

我并没有吵架, 是文章本身, 是真理本身, 让他们感到了压力, 因此想通过删掉来逃避她.
哲学家们, 勇敢地承受这种压力吧! 没看到我已经挺过来了吗?

【 在 realwhz (君子剑~~~冷香梅花玉人妆) 的大作中提到: 】
: 我到哲学版溜达了一下, 也看到了对你禁封的帖子.
: 我想平和的探讨问题不会有人封你的, 但是你前前后后发的帖子却给人一种吵架的感觉, 或许是你在川大 BBS 受了刺激的缘故吧.
: 我没有别的意思, 只是希望你能冷静一些, 呵呵。
: BTW: stardict 不错, 我天天都用他 : -)

发信人: huzheng (妖光), 信区: LinuxApp
标 题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站 (Fri Oct 24 16:44:39 2003), 转信

因为英文写得快些, 这样我才能每天写两万字呀.
再就是我的思想得世界范围内传播才行 :) 

【 在 feuvan (有过, 改之) 的大作中提到: 】
: 没有看英文的过于深刻的文章的习惯
: 再写中文好了

发信人: huzheng (妖光), 信区: LinuxApp
标 题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站 (Fri Oct 24 16:59:48 2003), 转信

我们是人类, 我们的终极真理也就是人类的终极真理. 只要有一个男人和一个女人, 人类就
在. 因此, 知道什么是男人, 什么是女人, 就了解了人类自我, 了解了自我, 就了解了整个世界.

男人, 就是有对真理的需求和对性互补的需求. 女人只有性互补的需求.

所以, 男人中的男人, 也就是天才, 他们追求真理的需求最强. 女人只有性互补的需求, 也就是
只有被猛烈地强奸的需求 (请用哲学的态度来对待这个词).
每个男人都天才,他们生来对终极真理有感觉,也就是,看到女人的时候,就有想强奸她的感觉,这就是终极真理,可是却都没有发现这个终极真理. Otto Weininger和Nietzsche都接近了这个真理,但真理的负荷太重了,因此一个自杀,一个发疯.我继承了他俩的思想,踩在他俩的肩膀上,承受了自杀和发疯的重负,终于采到了这个最终真理.

读我的论文吧!

【在 realwhz (君子剑~~~冷香梅花玉人妆) 的大作中提到：】
: 看不下去, 你能不能用白话简单的讲一讲? 呵呵

=================================
发信人: huzheng (妖光), 信区: LinuxApp
标　题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站 (Fri Oct 24 17:05:56 2003), 转信

因为我接触哲学前的两年一直在玩Linux,因此学Linux的人应该是最接近哲学的,但现在那些人学的哲学都是学的偏离了终极真理方向的哲学.

【在 Chicyu (酷于) 的大作中提到：】
: 疯了, 这和Linux有什么关系, 我以前想的比你疯狂许多的

=================================
发信人: huzheng (妖光), 信区: LinuxApp
标　题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站 (Fri Oct 24 17:09:44 2003), 转信

读我的论文吧, 然后再观察每一个女性, 你就会明白了.
对真理的需求最集中的表现就是学习哲学,而女性,并没有学习哲学的需求.那些学哲学的女性是男性的思想压在其上后产生的现象,没有女性真的对哲学有兴趣.

所有这些, 我都在我的论文里讲了. 去读吧!

【在 feuovan (有过, 改之) 的大作中提到：】
: 你的gf同意你的想法么

=================================
发信人: huzheng (妖光), 信区: LinuxApp
标　题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站 (Fri Oct 24 17:12:08 2003), 转信

我的文章看起来是搞笑的原因我在我的论文里已经讲了, 川大bbs前几天就已经经历过了:

True? false? :) you won’t know, you just be confused by me :) when i said it is false, it may be true indeed, when i said it is true, it may be false indeed, as i know truth, you don’t understand truth, so i play truth at the front of you :) Want to know truth? i won’t tell you, you can’t get it just by reading, please, start thinking! I must put some superficial thing on my article :) It is philosophy essay? may be. This is only a article for joke? yes :) I like writing these articles, my ideology is contained in it, and you can treat it as a article for joke too :) so the joke article is saved, and 100 years later, it turned out to be a philosophy book :) I have said i have controlled SCU bbs, now you understand it now :) if you want to escape
from being play by me, study philosophy...but, when you start to read the philosophy, i am
laughing at you :) 
although my philosophy book won’t be understand until 100 years later, i will treat it as
writing joke article, so i can be a laughing philosopher :) 

【 在 lo0ol ( : ) 的大作中提到： 】
: adv: joke
版人气旺，转那里应该被读率更高！
=================================
发信人: huzheng (妖光), 信区: LinuxApp
标 题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站 (Fri Oct 24 18:32:10 2003)，转信

是的，就这几天前，我分别经历了自杀和发疯，可是我挺了过来．这些我论文里有说明，去看吧．
【 在 hopesong (修身) 的大作中提到： 】
: 看来你也有自杀和发疯的危险
: 保重啊
=================================
发信人: huzheng (妖光), 信区: LinuxApp
标 题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站 (Fri Oct 24 18:33:31 2003)，转信

我现在没有任何失恋的情绪，相反，我已经看到了我将得到的真正的爱情。
读我的论文吧，全写了。
【 在 suzhe (烦着呢) 的大作中提到： 】
: 失恋了？
=================================
发信人: huzheng (妖光), 信区: LinuxApp
标 题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站 (Fri Oct 24 18:36:49 2003)，转信

没有心理医生会比我更懂精神分析，我现在还没遇到我无法分析出来的人，是的，用我的终极
真理分析任何人都是确认了真理的正确性。
我现在没有兴奋情绪，没有悲伤情绪。
关于精神分析我的论文里也讲了。
【 在 suzhe (烦着呢) 的大作中提到： 】
: 找一个心理医生看看吧。
=================================
发信人: huzheng (妖光), 信区: LinuxApp
标 题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站 (Fri Oct 24 18:39:04 2003)，转信

哲学家的痛苦在与没有能够获得终极真理，我是世界上第一个快乐的哲学家，因为我第一
个获得终极真理的哲学家。
这句话在我的论文里可以找到。
【 在 lo0ol ( : ) 的大作中提到： 】
: 哲学是很痛苦的，
: 如果哲学超出了语言能够表达就更加痛苦，
: 一个简单的问题，真理一定能够被人类理解么？没有任何理由说是或者说是不是。
: so I take it easy , many years.
：缺少哲学大师的时代，缺少哲学氛围的时代，迷恋相信物质却缺少哲学的物质理由的；时代，想这些问题更难。......
※ 修改：〈loool 于 Oct 24 17:37:02 修改本文・[FROM: 202.119.32.102] 》

发信人：huzheng （妖光）, 信区：LinuxApp 标 题：Re: 看来看这里才是我的家
发信站：BBS 水木清华站（Fri Oct 24 18:45:14 2003），转信

国内的一些也是被国外哲学家所吸纳了的，然后我再吸收他们的思想。另一方面，我在中国成长的，当然不会对国内的那些思想像你想的那样没有去吸收过的。

【 在 hooey (brook) 的大作中提到：】 ：有空也看看老庄，心经之类的，我看了你的主页发现你喝的都是洋墨水：)，所谓：君子之学为己，小人之学为人，要是真的觉得有所得，自己受用就得了

发信人：huzheng （妖光），信区：LinuxApp 标 题：呵呵，以后转移阵地到中国传统思想版去。
发信站：BBS 水木清华站（Sat Oct 25 10:05:33 2003），转信

你们看我的最新文章："The renaissance of Chinese ideology"就会明白了：)

发信人：huzheng （妖光），信区：LinuxApp 标 题：Re: 看来看这里才是我的家
发信站：BBS 水木清华站（Sat Oct 25 15:20:31 2003），转信

同学，我已经发帖说我已经转移阵地到 wisdom版了，以后多到 wisdom逛逛呀：）呵呵，用 stardict是不可避免的事，就像我的思想会传播出去一样：）最新的 StarDict上会在 info按钮里加一句广告：）

【 在 SuperMMX （笑天子*不再喝可乐）的大作中提到：】 ：靠…….再说...不用 stardict 了.....

发信人：huzheng （妖光），信区：LinuxApp 标 题：Re: 看来看这里才是我的家
发信站：BBS 水木清华站（Sat Oct 25 15:43:19 2003），转信

才在最后加一行字而已：）不过肯定形式会写得很有诱惑力的，把那些像我以前那样的小黑客都引到我网站来：）就他们最容易接受我的思想：）

【 在 feuvan （有过，改之）的大作中提到：】
：不要逼我们另立山头

发信人：zhanxw (Emacs)，信区：LinuxApp
标 题：Re: 看来看这里才是我的家
发信站：BBS 水木清华站（Sun Oct 26 00:02:46 2003），转信

这个可没意思，就像你写的软件，我把 作者 改成我的名字，你乐意吗？还有，我觉得huzheng有自己的思想，大家可以提出各自的看法，劝告等等也行。不过不要人身攻击的好。我个人希望言论自由的。而 stardict是个好软件，大家可以选择他，不用他也罢。
不过，那些不用的人是否也能写出这样优秀（或者说方便）的软件呢？

【在Chicyu（酷于）的大作中提到：】
那是个源码发布的么？是的话我帮你去广告条

发信人：huzheng（妖光），信区：Love
标 题：Re：今天看到LSW
发信站：四川大学蓝色星空站（Fri Oct 24 18:28:30 2003），转信

病态的身体产生病态的思想。
【在seawolf（玩具猪心魔）的大作中提到：】
恶心他很久了
今天终于遇到了，就在西区图书馆旁
和我想象的一样
酸秀才一个，迂腐的狠
真的是中国教育的悲哀

我的文章在love版，philosophy版，linux版都不适合，但是却适合于wisdom。中国传统思想版。
具体原因在The renaissance of Chinese ideology里说明了。

我主要是要迅速地把想的东西写下来，用英文写快些，不会因打字速度慢而影响思维。
过几天我会开始重新整理修正语法错误的。再就是我这文章也还要发到国外。

中国的传统思想要发展，必然就要吸收国外的思想，要吸收他们的思想，就必须懂英文。
【在litaibai（黄六小仙）的大作中提到：】
拜托，产生在中国的伟大哲学思想能不能用伟大的中国文字表达出来。

性，在哲学研究里的地位是很高的，因为从这里可以挖掘到人类的本性。
【在hooey（brook）的大作中提到：】
中国传统思想在你的眼中就是裤裆文化？

发信人：huzheng（妖光），信区：Wisdom
标 题：Re：我将要做什么？
我现在没有任何激动情绪，也没有任何悲伤情绪。我以前已经说过这样的话了，对你的问题我已经解释过了，我不会再解释了。

我不会在国内宣传我的思想了。

【 在 waslssss (aisunlei) 的大作中提到： 】
: 你的情绪是否过于激动，
: 记住只有理性的话才能说服理性的人。
: 我看了你的文章
: 不能算是哲学
: 只是一些分散的不连贯的想法
: 把一堆定理不加说明的拼凑起来不是数学
: 你自认为已经找到了永恒的真理
: 那就不用急着强迫别人
: 好好整理一下
: 再给别人看吧
: 至少写成中文
: ........................

===================================
发信人: huzheng (妖光)，信区: LinuxApp
标 题: Re: 看来这里才是我的家
发信站: BBS 水木清华站 (Sat Oct 25 20:34:28 2003)，转信

我现在很冷静呀，可是说这些有什么用呢？你们也不会相信。
我跟朋友聊了，他说了，是的，我以后不会在中国宣传我的思想了。我不会到处贴文章了。

【 在 luochong (俺也用上了debian) 的大作中提到： 】
: huzheng
: 冷静一点吧，多找朋友聊聊，别到处贴文章了

===================================
寄信人: Marquise
标 题: huzheng被取消在Philosophy版的发文权限
来 源: 166.111.152.152

由于您在 Philosophy 版 把“真理”说得太大声了，我很遗憾地通知您，
您被暂时取消在该版的发文权力 4 天
  版主:Marquise
  Fri Oct 24 12:13:05 2003

===================================
寄信人: TOFEL (一页书)
标 题: 警告。
来 源: 211.83.112.7
您的蓝色星空wisdom的文章《我最近将会作些什么》以及《最近的一些帖子》在下已经删除一次，并且作出说明，您有一次将其发表到wisdom。我对您这样的行为表示严重的不理解和遗憾。再次作出删除，如果您第三次再将同样的文章发表到wisdom，将被在下视为恶意灌水处理。希望您予以配合。如果对本次删除不满，可以到complain进行申诉。

id: TOFEL
Chapter 10

What will i do?

2003.10.25

就像我在 "The renaissance of Chinese ideology" 一文里所说的那样，我已经找到了终极真理，我的思想体系已经成熟了，我再要做的，就是传播我的思想。今天上午的思考是有成果的，当我深入分析解释那条真理的时候，我发现我的思想，不仅是吸收了国外最新哲学的精华，而且我的思想，原来是建立在中国传统思想的基础上的。我的思想体系面临着一场危机，哲学似乎要被科学取代了，哲学的流派形形色色，每一个流派似乎都找到了一个出路，可发展到最后，却发现是走进了一条死路，只好悲哀地从原路退回来，重新摸索。可是，也正是乱世出英雄，每次哲学危机的出现，都会随之产生一名哲学大师，最后危机都被跨越，哲学迎来了一个新的飞跃。哲学史上已经经历了三次哲学危机，现在正处在第四次哲学危机中，而我，就是突破这次哲学危机，给哲学带来新生的人。是的，我将开创一个哲学流派，可不仅仅是一个哲学流派，因为我的这个流派，将击败当代所有的哲学流派，统一哲学界。我将会做些什么?

那些接收我的思想的人，不是当代哲学流派的任何传人，是的，目前中国所有的哲学流派，都不存在的哲学流派，统一哲学界，带领大家度过这次哲学危机。目前我只有一个人，是的，因为我是一个开创者，可是，接收我思想的人会越来越多，他们已经开始靠近我了。那些接收我的思想的人，不是当代哲学流派的任何传人。那些接收我思想的人，不是当代哲学流派的任何传人。他们像他们的老师一样，研究着中国的古书，戴着眼镜，不懂英文，不能吸收国外的哲学思想。是的，我已经说过了，我在中国长大，接受了中国传统思想的熏陶，是的，我五年前就买电脑了，虽然现在还在用着五年前的电脑，家族环境不错，这样我了解有钱人的生活，他们过得并不好，他们的子女的成长环境没我好，我进了市里最好的高中，因此我认识了那些高干的子女，他们过得并不好，他们成人的过程没我好，我进了市里最好的高中，因此我认识了那些高干的子女。
想，学习了当代科学，学习了最新的计算机科学，学习了Linux，可以全面地利用因特网这个人类最伟大的发明(因特网是人类继语言和文字后的一大发明，是思想传播的最好工具)。这样，当我接触Otto Weininger和Nietzsche的书后，四天内不停地思考写下那四篇论文就不是很奇怪的事了，那些天是我一生中最令我留恋的时刻，那几天里体验了Otto Weininger的自杀和Nietzsche的发疯，思维的活跃达到了我大脑利用的最高峰，呵呵，我现在还在思考，但已经不能像那几天那样剧烈地思考了，因为，呵呵，又说了一遍，真理已经被我找到，我的思想体系已经成熟了。现在我开始没用"终极真理"这个词了，因为，大概第N次哲学危机还会来吧：）说了这么多，得回答谁会接受我的思想了，呵呵，仔细看了我前面的文章的人已经知道了，是的，是那样像我接触哲学前一样的小黑客，他们追求真理的初期形式就是疯狂地学习Linux，开发自由软件. 说到这里，大家应该知道我准备做什么了，我会到处寻找这些小孩，帮助他们学习Linux，等他们学到一定的程度后，我会把我的文章介绍给他，我会把Otto Weininger的"Sex and Character"和Nietzsche的"Thus Spake Zarathustra"介绍给他，我已经把这些介绍给你了，不过你不会去看，也看不懂，但他们去看的，他们会看懂的。懂的人多了以后，哲学界就开始被我们改变了，社会就开始被我们改变了，历史也被我们改变了。我在前面的文章里说我会放弃出国，待在中国的四川大学传播我的思想，但现在我得改变主意了，因为我发现中国传统思想的继承人也不会接受我的思想，我会出国，全世界地传播我的思想，就像Linux在全世界传播一样。我会把中国的传统思想带给西方的哲学界，另一方面，努力促进研究中国的传统思想研究者去吸收西方的哲学思想，当然，我也还要深入地研究西方哲学的思想和中国传统思想。是的，当代最伟大的思想，我的思想，是融合了现代西方哲学和中国传统思想而产生的。
Chapter 11

I am sorry

2003.10.25

My articles are deleted in “wisdom” board too, their action correspond to my anticipation, which i described in the article which they deleted, which i want it to be false. I won’t spread my ideology in China any more. I lie on the bed in the quit for one hour in the evening, i sense Otto Weininger’s commit suicide again, yes, my work have already been done, i have already find the truth, my ideology have already be matured, i only need to do something such as publish it as a book to make it can be find 100 years later, then i can die, as i have nothing to do now, i don’t want to wait 100 years with my conscious in my brain, bear their laugh(i really can’t bear this!!!), as i know that day will surely come, yes, if you can’t make sure of it, you will struggle to alive and wait for that day, and at last it turned to be true, you are confirmed, then you blow off your last breath, died, but if you can make sure of it, just as Otto Weininger, would prefer to commit suicide, needn’t wait for it to become true. But, i am lucky, when i think about commit suicide, two people appears in my mind when i review my life, icelotus, my girl, and Tang Hao, my best friend, after so many things happened in these days, i know who treat me best in this world now, i am alive, because their help, i can alive, because their love, i know how valuable their support on me is now, i have paste that article every where, only icelotus didn’t delete it, i have acquaint with so many girls, only icelotus write comment when i said i was failed love, only icelotus replay the mail, which i say i may go mad, to me, although her words didn’t said love to me, even just opposite, i can sense her love to me, it is her comment, her reply mail, make me alive. I find no one in the world understand me now, but Tang Hao come and tell me, he encourage me, you should try to spread your ideology abroad, there may be someone understand you, one day. Thank you, icelotus, Thank you, Tang Hao, my life is saved by you, i am alive for you, i will continue my work. I have write two kinds of articles, English and Chinese articles, almost all Chinese articles are deleted, because they can read them, and English articles are left there, as they can’t read them, so the truth won’t disturb them, but my English articles are deleted in smth’s philosophy board too, as they can read them. Shit, it may be better to write my articles in German, then they can saved in China.

It is most likely i will go abroad now. I want to stay in China indeed, spread my ideology from SiChuan university to everyone, which i absorbed from foreign, write more and more Chinese articles to explain my ideology, but they just delete my articles, they just ignore it, they just jeer at it, they won’t understand it, they won’t try to understand it, they
said to me: "Don’t dazzling here, don’t brag here, be calmed, don’t paste your articles everywhere”. They announced: "The sea, accept every river”, but when a dirty river comes really... I know what it means that i go abroad, i am bringing the Chinese traditional ideology to the western countries, which they desired for so many years but didn’t managed to get it, they study Chinese language very hard, but it is still too hard for them to understand Chinese traditional ideology, now i come, they will read every article i write eagerly...I am sorry for it, but it is not my intention, you will only know you are wrong when it turned out to be wrong and things become too late to recover. I love China, I love Chinese, when i write down "The renaissance of Chinese ideology” and paste it on the foreign philosophy forum, i know everyone there is fearing me, "a boy get the ideology from Otto Weininger and Nietzsche and start to spread it in China, merge it with Chinese traditional ideology”, i laugh at them:"China will become strongest again soon, i have got your ideology, i will bring it to China, but you can’t get Chinese traditional ideology in the other side.” Do you know how happy am i then? i decide to devote all my life to China, stay in SiChuan university, i need nothing but only write Chinese articles to explain my ideology, but all the Chinese articles i written down...I love China, most strongly than everyone of you, but, i love truth! i love truth most strongly than anything else. I am sorry. My throat have already begin plain, very plain, i know you don’t trust this, but they trust me, everyone of they.

I will buy a German language studying book tomorrow.

I want to paste this article in these boards, but, when i begin, i remember that, i have accept the request of "wisdom” board master in his warning mail, ok, i won’t disturb you. And the "philosophy” board, have blocked my paste article permission at the first day one minute after i paste my articles:"Your sound of truth is too aloud".
Chapter 12

The utmost truth of human

2003.10.26

After last night’s thinking, i get more now. In my Chinese article "What will i do?", i said these things:

why i can so easily understand Otto Weininger and Nietzsche? Because when i read their books, i merge the Chinese traditional ideology with theirs subconsciously, as i was grown up in China, i have already get Chinese traditional ideology, So i get the utmost truth! My ideology will solve the fourth philosophy crisis, there may be the fifth philosophy crisis still, so my truth should not be utmost truth.

But, i get more deep think last night, the fourth philosophy crisis is solved by merge the Western philosophy ideology and Chinese traditional ideology, so the ideology on earth, have been merged, the fifth solution of philosophy crisis, it the ideology merge between the human in earth and the saucer man? There seems haven’t saucer man, but it may be exists still, but can saucer man called human? No, so, i know what my truth are! My truth is the utmost truth of human!

The utmost truth of human is: rape! Yes, the great man, man in man, the genius, have the desire to rape woman both on mind and on body! The girl in girl, such as my girl icelotus, have the desire to be rape both on mind and on body, and our desire to rape on mind is strongest, the normal man’s desire of rape on mind is not very strong, every man is more or less a genius, because they all have the desire to rape. To rape woman by mind, so the man need to get the truth first, so the man have the strongest desire on truth, the woman have none desire on truth, so she can be rape on mind by man violently! After the man raped the mind of woman, by write love letter which contains his mind, then the man can rape the body of woman too, and after the man rape the woman’s mind and body, he become love her indeed now, and after be raped by the man both on mind and body, the woman love him indeed now, and both of them, become happiest, begin their real happy life.

I am the man in man, icelotus is the girl in girl, i have already write some love mail to her, saying that only you trust me in the world, i love you, but i know her don’t trust me in fact, i don’t love her in fact, as i know the utmost truth, i will only love her after raped both her mind and body, she will only trust me after be raped by me both on mind and body. So, i am using the love letter to raping her mind in fact, as i contained my mind in
the love letter. I have write long love letters to her ago, but be refused for 6 times in the past 5 months, this is because the desire of be rape by mind of her, she refuse me, because she want to be raped by me, only the love letter which contains my new mind, the mind of my truth, can rape her mind, i will publish my love letter after raped her body, we will see how i clean her old mind, raped her mind , make her trust me indeed and love me indeed by these mail. I should can completely rape her mind soon, i will write the next love letter to her, if succeeded in rape her mind, then i can rape her body, but it is not in the street at night, but in the room at the daytime, after i raped her body, i will love her, she will love me, we both become happiest, yes, i will do this soon, maybe today, i am sure i will success, as my truth, the utmost truth of human, is true!

You may begin to accept my ideology, but you doubt what i said, ok:
Here is my personal website: http://forlinux.yeah.net
Here is StarDict: http://stardict.sourceforge.net
Here is ReciteWord: http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn
Here is some of my photos: http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/huzheng/
Here is some photos of icelotus: http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/icelotus/
If you come to SiChuan university of China, you will know, i, Hu Zheng, icelotus, Hu Yan, really exists, and we are doing what i said in these articles really. Every one in SiChuan university know we exists.
Chapter 13

We are in a matrix

2003.10.27

If man never being thinking, he is in the matrix. Only by start thinking, you can get the utmost truth of human, you can understand my ideology, then you can escape from the matrix!

All the 12 hundred million of Chinese people have fall in a matrix, every of them, none of them have ever being thinking for one second! In fact, i think, the whole human on the earth are fall in the matrix. Yes, do you remember the film "matrix", some one have already sense the matrix, it is me, will break this matrix, with the utmost truth of human, all present truth is false, there is only one truth! I will change the whole human social in my life time, i will create the new human social, which i described ago in my old articles. After the new society created, every man get to be thinking, philosophy, science, art, etc. will develop much faster than ago, every man is philosopher, every one is scientist, every one is artist, more or less. I and Tang Hao will change the whole world just like Mao Zedong and Zhou Enlai changed the whole China ago(Tang hao told me this cool idea), we will spread the ideology which come out by my merging the western philosophy and Chinese traditional ideology, we have enough time to spread it, we are calmed now, even this great ambition is generated in our mind, we have no trace of exciting, my exciting was highest and past when i get the utmost truth that night(I even don’t dare to sleep, which will stop my consciousness temporarily), and now as i am using it, there have not exciting. We will do our work step by step. We are different to everyone else now, they only care for their own life, but their life is not controlled by themselves, they don’t know why life turn to become this, they think life is full of magic, no, just as all the Chinese’s life was totally controlled by Mao Zedong, never thinking people’s life are controlled by thinking people in fact(my classmates go to classroom according to the school timetable, i can’t change my timetable, so i don’t go to classroom according to the timetable but always doing my own affairs as i am thinking), we will control the life(happy life) of human before them start thinking, their life is design by us, controlled by us, which suit for them start thinking one day, or suit for their children start thinking one day. Why we have this power? Because we know the utmost truth of human. After more and more people get the utmost truth, our happy life start, philosopher’s happy life, more deep than pig’s happy. I will bring more and more man out of the matrix, by make him start thinking. The whole world is a matrix, only we are out of it, because, our mind is out its running, we know the theory of how it is running, so we can anticipate it, and change it by our action. You may afraid i will become a emperor or a dictator like Mao Zedong, no, i am different from him, i despise him, we won’t set up a political party, all present parties are still in the
matrix, only we are out of the matrix, but our body are in the matrix too, being a normal people in the matrix, but our mind are out of the matrix by thinking, we are different from any party, they are doing their best to stop people from thinking, we are doing our best to help people start their thinking, after thinking, they found them get high, to keep their high, they stop others from thinking, but we find we get highest by thinking, and start to help others to get as high as us. This revolution have no smoke, no war, no violence(we never use violence, although our body is strong), only the ideology spreading quietly, for more detail of this revolution hold by us, read the "Please recover all my articles" section which collected in the article "Some recent pastes", it is the revolution manifesto in fact.

Everyone of us should learn three languages at least, the first, your mother language, the second, English, and the third, which used to spread our ideology to these who only know their mother language. StarDict and ReciteWord will help you to study the languages.

Everyone of us good at computer, so we can use computer as a tool of our thinking, use Internet to spread our ideology, and we use Linux as our operating system, Linux is born with the Internet too, we are more a less a LinuXer too.

Everyone of us must have strong body, You can make your body turned from weak to strong just by two years or even half an year. Go running for one year, do fitness for three months, then train long running, such as 10 ring every two day for one month, and then often do swimming, skating etc, we only fond at these sports which you can play with yourself or at least two(with your girl). Two genius come together and do sport together can’t happened easily. Yes, we don’t play with these pigs. Why i say them are pigs? because they never be thinking, their happy are pig’s happy, they won’t understand our happy, the happy of philosophers.

Everyone of us have one strong skill, we can alive by it, and the experience come from when you study it deep will help you to study philosophy, understand our ideology.

Everyone of us have the interest on literature and art, they can help our thinking.

Who you are then, yes, you are the super man which Nietzsche described, super man, can get out of the matrix. It should not be occasional that my nick name is "bogey ray", which i get 5 years ago, long before i touch philosophy, now i am the lightning.

And, as we are strongest, everything we will do depend on ourselves, as others are weaker to us, we can’t depend on them.

We are noble, we are noble because we trust we respect ourselves as noble, we know we are genius, we only trust ourselves, because the utmost truth is only in our mind. But we are not selfish, for example, we develop free software, i was a free software develop ago, i developed StarDict and ReciteWord.

These boys who appear in the Internet are easiest to accept our ideology, become one of us, as their desire for truth are most strong.

You need to try to start write notes as me, record what you are doing everyday, and at last, you find it turned out to be thinking notes, because, at last, what are you doing? Thinking.
Our connection is loosely, each one of us only know several others, and it is most like we are at the different side of the earth, but we are communicated by Internet and connected together by the ideology, we are everywhere, go everywhere, all of us have (or will have) the experience of go abroad, leave the born environment to explore the world.

Do i despise girls? no, i have already explained this in "The fourth essay". Do i hate girls? no, everyone of us have his girl, he is courting her (raping her mind. as female is mindless, but you need to get your mind first, by understanding the utmost truth of human), he is trying to make her become his wife (after succeed in rape her mind, you can rape her body, then she love you indeed, you love her indeed, she become your wife).

Now i look at my roommates, everything they are doing and saying are all non-sense, all of them are in the matrix, they never be thinking, they never exists. I won’t communicate to them, seldom talk to them, as they can’t understand my theory, i will only communicate with genius or these boys who will become (in fact, he is genius in born, but didn’t find this yet) genius. I seldom speak now, always being silence, but often be writing, i don’t like them, i won’t feel restrained if don’t chatter something, opposite, i feel my thought get most freely now, by writing and communicate to other genius, our thought is mostly free. As i am almost always thinking, when you are thinking, you are not talking. I seldom being laughing, but always be smiling, if laugh, i laugh to myself, for a new thought find in my mind after thinking :)

I telephoned icelotus this afternoon, but failed to get she out to talk. But, still, her reply mail, her words, all her actions are correspond to my theory. Her mind haven’t rape by me yet, even her old mind didn’t clean yet, as her actions are very attractive to these weak boys, it have none attraction to me (but make me titter, so innocent she is, i very like her), her present mind is analyzed by me completely, but why i still court her? Because she is the girl in girl, she is sex-compliment to me, i know the utmost truth, i know i can rape her mind at last, i know she will love me, i will love her. What can indicate her mind is raped by me? When she agree that i am a genius. She will agree with this soon. Do you find the rape i mean is not the rape your think now? read my articles more deeply!

I just start thinking after that night which i describe in "My fate, My Death", and after i past Nietzsche’s go mad, i write down "The fourth essay", and after i past Otto Weininger’s commit suicide, i write down "The utmost truth of the human". "The fourth essay" and "The utmost of truth" are the essence.

Human know he is human, pig don’t know this, and may don’t agree with this, human never ask pigs:"Do you think i am a human?". Yes, we are genius, we needn’t ask the others:"Do you agree that i am a genius?"

And, do you find, after you understand the utmost truth, no exciting, no sorrow will appear in your mind, you always be calmed, because everything go as the utmost truth described.

If a man have no mind, never being thinking, he is not a man :) he is not human, but pig and they don’t exists :)

When you agree that i am the genius indeed, you will find your role in this world and get to know your fate at the same time, you will get to know you are a genius too at the same time, every man is more or less a genius, as i have already described ago, this is the biggest revolution in the human history, because it will change everyone’s mind, make they start thinking.
CHAPTER 13. WE ARE IN A MATRIX

After i have get out of the matrix, i have get Tao Hao out of the matrix now, the third, is you!

You see, my thinking have no trace to stop these days, it get higher and higher, i have already get the utmost truth, and now i am building a ideology which based on it.

There may be still some fault on our thinking, but, just by thinking and thinking, we will surely get something at last! I will continue thinking, and continue reading, continue communicating :) You see, we are surely becoming stronger and stronger just as we are thinking day and day, especially compare to these never think boys, they never get progress :) Our body is stronger than all of them now, two years ago i am the weakest, and we are getting more excellent than them in every fields now, because they satisfy with the life in the matrix, only want to get alive(but they don't exists as so), and get no progress.

I start to paste my articles in those foreign philosophy forums, it is a very pleasure, completely different from these China BBS. I find, they have totally no any conscious of deleting articles. Some of they support my view, some of they attack my view, if some one don’t know what i am saying, he add a ? as the comment, but all of them have read every words of my articles. These ”genius” such as the China bbs master, read my articles by one second, pressing the ”PageDown” key, and get the result that this is a garbage, which different form their articles, their garbages. If my articles are garbages, time will remove it, if it is not, it can’t be remove by your deletion. Why you are so fond at cleaning garbage? The world is full of garbages that you can never clean them by clean them directly as there are so many never thinking people are producing garbage. If you are busy thinking, do you have time to clean garbages? no, if you are thinking, you will busy creating valuable things(because the valuable thing is so few in the world) and let the time to clean the numerous garbages. You despise the cleaners who work in the street in your heart, but you are a cleaner in thinking fields in fact. I don’t despise these cleaners who work in the street, i love them, i love all the human, although i know it is hard to make them start their thinking, i know their children are full of hope. I despise you, the cleaner in thinking fields, because you have the prejudice in your mind, you never be thinking as yourself, but you do your best to stop others from thinking, make them don’t be thinking too as you.

I bought a German language studying book yesterday, StarDict have deu-eng and eng-deu dictionaries too. I begin to study my third language now :) It will be fast as i have already get the experience by study English. Tang Hao have already be good at Dutch, i need to catch up with him :)
You may heard "super boy" as some star, but it is differ from what i mean, the super boy which i mean is described in my previous article "We are in a matrix". Almost all male star are the feminine man, i have already describe feminine man ago, that feminine man is not means their desire for sex-compliment is weak, but their desire for truth is weak. No man like be watched by numerous people who don’t understand him in fact, only those feminine man like this just like girls, become the star, and happy be watch like this, he is handsome, his skin is white, if he do a reversal-sex operation, he will become a beautiful woman ;) I only mean some star are feminine man ;) I am happy there appear more not handsome star now(But he is charming by his manly), but all male star are not very manly in fact, or he will become a philosopher who like be alone, or he will become a artist who like alone too, as Otto Weininger described, there only have philosophy genius and art genius.

All previous philosophers are alone indeed, they lived as seclusion, don’t feel happy, but my philosophy will change this, philosopher will not be alone, with his girl at least, and he is happy. I have already explained ago, philosophers are agony, because they didn’t get the utmost truth, i am the first happy philosopher, because i get it.

Super boy seems to be funny, but you can see, we are stronger than other boys, we are stronger than those old man, we are super really. If you know me, one example of the super boy, is me :) have strong body, good at computer science(different super body will different by this point, such i am good at programming, Tang Hao good at engineering, Cai Li good at math, but the computer skill of everyone of us is not bad), like literature, art, and like philosophy best :) There will be more and more boys like me, just as my philosophy spread everywhere, my philosophy is base on Nietzsche and Otto Weininger, and born with the Internet.

I go skating this morning, so there is only me(then no one can see i get tumbled when trying cool movement, hoho), the cold mist raised in middle of the skating board, very cool and beautiful. I was skating peacefully there, and thinking. I get more. If Nietzsche’s philosophy is called super-man philosophy, then mine, is super-boy philosophy. Mine is a further develop of Nietzsche’s philosophy, because Nietzsche don’t understand female, Nietzsche only understand woman, Nietzsche said:"when go to meet the woman, bring the lash”, yes, he is right, but, woman is not the whole female, Nietzsche don’t understand girl! He didn’t notice
CHAPTER 14. SUPER BOY PHILOSOPHY

this. After I read Otto Weininger’s "Sex and Character", i understand man and woman, but "man and woman" is only the adult’s term, i am using his theory to understand boy(me) and girl(icelotus) in fact, Otto Weininger is making you understand male and female! Yes, the girl is innocent, she don’t know what is good and what is bad, she don’t know what is pig’s happy and philosopher’s happy, when Nietzsche hard studying philosophy, he didn’t tell her girl the literature, science, art, philosophy, his girl is grown up with those many weak and shallow boys, who don’t know literature, don’t know science, don’t know art, don’t know philosophy, never be thinking, your girl is corrupted by those boys, and become the woman which Nietzsche find must treat with the lash. But, if when you are studying literature, science, art, philosophy, when you are a boy, you should tell your girl these things too, it is easily for you to tell her these things in fact, because you can easily hit all those weak boys easily. And, at last, after your literature, science, art, philosophy get high, your girl get to like these learnings too. Spend some time to write love letter to your girl, don’t put your time fully on your things, teach her those things which you are learning, or your girl can’t understand your at last, and you find you need the lash to treat her.

When super boy grown up, he become the super man :) so become a super boy is the key.

My ideology should have already be mature :) Although it seems i said this for several times ago :). If i can stop thinking(can’t get more) tomorrow, i will start to write my book :) Then we translate it to completely English, completely Chinese, Dutch, German(we these boys always have nothing to do, just like philosophers are always at leisure), and spread it to boys all over the world. You, these old man, will be replaced by us, their philosophy will be replaced by mine too :) You, these old man, have read Nietzsche and Otto Weininger’s books for 100 years, but get nothing. You, these old man, want a perfect wife, but only failed, and then you despise woman. The happiest thing is philosophy, but all of you only feel agony, because you didn’t get the utmost truth, as me :)

I am child? right. But all child are geniuses, i am a genius, you get to know now :) The world will be changed by us, by super boy :) You may say my philosophy don’t seems be hard to understand, this is just why my philosophy is highest, yes, the utmost truth must be very simple and easy, just as "the earth is round" changed the whole world ago, my truth will change the whole world, and my truth seems so ridiculous just as "the earth is round", and my truth can be easily understand by a very old woman just as "the earth is round" too :) UNIX is easy in a genius’s eyes, philosophy is easy in my eyes, as i am the philosophy genius.

When i walk out, i see many people in the street, if there happened a trifle, many people will stand around, watch it, because they have nothing to do in fact, but they appear so busy sometimes too, doing their affairs without their mind thinking, in the matrix. I go to the dining hall late, so there will not be a queue, but it is not because i have something busy to do, it is because when stand in the queue, they will disturb my thinking a little(i think i will get to won’t be disturb by this one day), if there is a queue, i will stand at the last, one meter or more away from the queue, so i can be still thinking without disturbed, some busy people will make himself inserted into this distance, let he do his business, i do my business :) I like those comments in the foreign philosophy forum, they can give me the opposite view, attack my ideology, which help me to improve my ideology :)

I am the philosophy genius. The world will be changed by us, by super boy! yay :)
When I only run 5 rings ago, they say i am not faster than them, when i run 10 rings, they don’t compete with me any more. Someone said my English is not so good, no one will say my German is bad :) 

I am in a mania phase? Yes, I think so, but I am only a young boy, I was more maniacal in Linux two years ago(my life is not for money; my life is not for happy; my life is for Linux), and now i don’t be maniacal in Linux, but my Linux skill get very high after that mania, i developed StarDict which helped many people. I am mania now, yes, but why stop it, and i can’t stop it, why you want to force me to stop it, all our mania is focused on improving ourselves, after this mania, my philosophy level will get higher at least. Boys, continue our mania, let’s make our body strong, study Linux, study philosophy, study foreign languages, read many books eagerly! Those old man think we are mania, we think them are discouraged, their life road failed at last, and now tell us, don’t fight, you will be failed as me too. Yes, i may failed at last as you too, but if i don’t fight, how can i know it. I don’t mania in Linux now, but i encourage every young boy who is mania in Linux! Don’t trust those numerous failed old man who tell us we will fail!
suergaz said this: "Are you prepared to be posthumous?! Love is strong in you." And I am still reading the last part of "Sex and Character", it is still helping me: "It is only a formal statement to say that original sin is the same in all persons; it differs materially for each person. only the founder of a religion has had original sin in its absolute form. Thus the founder of a religion is the greatest of the geniuses, for he has vanquished the most. The founder of a religion is thus the very antipodes of the emperor. He knows that he himself was the man most laden with guilt, and he atones for the guilt by his death on the cross." I get to know what i am doing now. Just as Jesus tell everyone original sin born in all person, i am telling every boy they are born genius, i am creating a religion, these boys who accept my idea, will believe himself as a genius in all his life, he will spread my book to every boys in the world, and, i am the genius in the absolute form, i am the greatest of the geniuses, as i am the founder of genius religion...what i am doing? I. I am just be confirmed again by Otto Weininger’s theory! my fate...

Here are two paragraphs from "Sex and Character":

Our age is not only the most Jewish but the most feminine. It is a time when art is content with daubs and seeks its inspiration in the sports of animals; the time of a superficial anarchy, with no feeling for Justice and the State; a time of communistic ethics, of the most foolish of historical views, the materialistic interpretation of history; a time of capitalism and of Marxism; a time when history, life, and science are no more than political economy and technical instruction: a time when genius is supposed to be a form of madness; a time with no great artists and no great philosophers; a time without originality and yet with the most foolish craving for originality; a time when the cult of the Virgin has been replaced by that of the Demivierge. It is the time when pairing has not only been approved but has been enjoined as a duty.

But from the new Judaism the new Christianity may be pressing forth; mankind waits for the new founder of religion, and, as in the year one, the age presses for a decision. The decision must be made between Judaism and Christianity, between business and culture, between male and female, between the race and the individual, between unworthiness and worth, between the earthly and the higher life, between negation and the God-like. Mankind has the choice to make. There are only two poles, and there is no middle way.
I understand everything happened these days now. Things are inevitable! No one can stop it. Yes, Otto Weininger have already anticipated what i am doing these days by 100 years ago, just as Nietzsche have announced the one who understand his book will appear 100 years later. It is me. Boys, have you understand it?!

If you don’t trust me, you can trust Otto Weininger and Nietzsche, they both have already been respected as genius by everyone in the world, and I, I am the genius, will be agreed with by everyone in the world soon! Every word in Otto Weininger and Nietzsche’s books are right, I am just merge them and develop it more further, even Nietzsche’s opinion on woman is right(i have already described in the previous article "super boy philosophy"), I develop it more further by understand girl and understand the whole female at last. The one who stand on Otto Weininger and Nietzsche’s shoulders is the genius, everyone know this.

Boys, have you understand it now?!

Review the history of recent 2000 years, why, all of those great scientists, all of those great litterateurs, all of those great artists, all of those great philosophers, all of the geniuses! have their so miserable life, so miserable death??! Do you need me to list some names here? Giordano Bruno, van Gogh, Beethoven, Nietzsche, Otto Weininger...All of they have miserable life, people seems take genius will have miserable life for granted now, any one of you asked why? Now we get the answer. I am the man who mankind waits for 2000 years! I am the greatest genius who geniuses waits for 2000 years! After Jesus created Christianity 2000 years ago, we, geniuses, have our miserable life for 2000 years! I am the greatest of the geniuses, the savior of geniuses, who will create a new religion, the genius religion, which will save all the geniuses from miserable life! which will defeat Christianity! God is dead, here comes the new religion. Geniuses, then, our happy life comes...

All the geniuses, not only the boys, including you, man, do you understand? Our happy life comes! Genius will have happy life, this will be taken for granted by everyone!

All the male are my friends! Especially the thinking male. Help these haven’t started thinking male to start their thinking, thinking male!

Some one of you still care for me, i am a Chinese boy, am i want to defeat western countries? No, don’t you see i am writing my articles in English? I am the man, who will help every man in the world, not only China man, not only boys! I will help every man in the world, every genius in the world! Every man is more or less a genius, i have described this ago. This is a revolution between male and female! It will happen everywhere, so it is the biggest revolution! And, after this revolution, both male and female will start their happiest life, this is described ago too. No smoke, no war, spread my articles to every man in the world, man! This revolution is started.

Here only have one chapter of "Sex and Character" left, what will happen after i read it over?

Here is a sentence from the last chapter of "Sex and Character":"The education of woman must be taken out of the hands of woman; the education of mankind must be taken out of the hands of the mother." I said this ago, girls should be taught the learnings by his boy, after taught by her father when she is a child. This is what happening on icelotus, she is the only child of her family(It is common in China, and this is another lucky of me, you know, this is not a common case ago), so she is taught by his father, then i will teach her after she
The book is read over now. It seems i have stopped my thinking at last. What have i thought these days? it seems i get nothing, it is luckily i have written down these articles which recorded my thinking.

Holding Otto Weininger and Nietzsche’s bodies, I climb down from their shoulders, after I get on the ground, i kneel on the front of them. They are greatest geniuses, i am just a small short boy, who have chance to read their books 100 years after their body’s death, their spiritual images appear on the front of me, i can see both of them looking at me, i will continue your work, our these geniuses’ work, after our fought for 2000 years, i go now...

When i look at the roommates, when i hear their non-stop but completely non-sense talking, how to help them start their thinking, bring them out of the matrix? It seems no way. jimhaz said this to me:”I’d like to see this guy surpass his affliction and move forward. His affliction is one where he can’t cope with everyday people, so eventually he will go sufficiently insane as to be classed as a nuisance. While I don’t know what that means in China, death of some sort I guess, prolly a heap of electricity, it will be sad to lose another tryer.” Don’t worry about me :) I get on well with them, except i seldom talk with them recently, yes, if i want to help them start thinking, i must communicate to them, but i can spread the truth to these thinking male first. Don’t worry about me, i am strong enough to save my life :) I know my life is important to human(although i have already done the most important thing in my life). And, jimhaz, you, all of the thinking man, can help me! Trust me, we will success, the last sentence in ”Thus Spake Zarathustra” is:”a morning sun coming out of gloomy mountains”, and now it comes, the gloomy which clouded mankind for 2000 years will be clean out soon as the sun start its shinning.
Chapter 16

Western philosophy is merged with Chinese traditional ideology now!

2003.10.30

I know my dangerous, Otto Weininger commit suicide and Nietzsche go mad, although i have past their danger, there must be a danger waiting me, i may be killed by it. I start to send my articles to these philosophers, and i get their reply. I am encouraged by many people in these philosophy forum. I am sure i will be a philosopher. I receive Kevin Solway’s reply mail, he helped me a lot, and guile my way. If i was right, according to my ideology, i should get icelotus as my girl friend first, this can confirm my ideology, and after that, she will help me one day as she accepted my ideology completely, after she become my girl friend, rape by me both by mind and body, i can tell my ideology to her then, and she will accept and understand it completely. Do you know why i don’t court another girl, these girls will be get by me much easier, but, it is easy to rape her body, but her mind can’t be raped by me easily, because she is not so sex-compliment to me, she is not the girl in girl which i can fill my mind to her completely, she is not as clever as icelotus who can accept my ideology, yes, clever on boy, means create, on girl, means accept.

I need to pay some attention of sustenance, or i may be starved in the martix, but if i can bring another boy out of the matrix completely, we can share money(and other things) completely, as we know, money is only used for us to alive in the matrix, the more we are, the less attention we need to pay on the sustenance, it is impossible that we so many boy all be starved to death :) It is lucky, i needn’t worry about sustenance at least in the next two years! My family can support money to me in the recent two years at least.

Marriage
I won’t go to find a woman and marry with her, i will only trust the girl who i meet when i was only a boy and she was a innocent girl and who is taught by me with my learnings, i will only marry with my girl.

Friends
We are good friends, but we can feel we are going to the different way for everyone’s own life,
our friendship is not so good as ago, we become communicate seldom and seldom, but after
studied philosophy, communicate with our ideology, we become together intimately again,
we will be together in our whole life, because we want to do a big thing together in our whole
life, we learning different things, but we have the same purpose.

I nearly never talk to others, but when talking with the other genius always have many
things to say, i meet Cai Li today, we stay in the table after finished the meal, we stand in
the crossroad and talk.

English is so good and so easy a language, especially compare to German :) But i have
already know the hardest language, Chinese :\) German is easy to me, i know i can become
good at it with in one month, if i change my Linux’s locale to German, i can have a very
good German environment, but i still haven’t so much time to pay on it.

Your girl really don’t know how good your these learnings are, she will only know when
all of these boys think so, then she trust you are best. So, at first, you only show your
excellent to her, it will have none sense to her(it is not her fault, she really don’t know this,
as i described, woman are mind-less), then you show you excellent to everyone, these boys
admire your excellent, then she get to know your excellent. Do you know how to court your
girl now? :\)

I really a little sympathize the boy in my room, he is in the matrix(you can sense his never
thinking especially when he is eating deliciously, yes, the words of G Shantz helped me, and
in the other side, you may agree i am the genius now, i can absorb your idea so quickly, yes,
please help me, just as Nietzsche and Otto Weininger’s books helped me very much ago, i
can easily determine whose philosophy ideology is good now, just by read it quickly, then to
see whether my brain start thinking actively), but can’t aware it, and leading a miserable
life, yes, never thinking life is miserable life, his superficial happy(they can only get these
superficial happy when they lean together, none of them can stand up alone), his non-sense
whole life(which i can see) make me sympathize him, we were good friends when i didn’t get
out of the matrix. But it is hard to bring him out of the matrix now, i need to bring these
boys who are fighting in the matrix and didn’t be poisoned deeply first, when we, who are
out of the matrix, become more and more, we can bring more and more boys out of the matrix.

Do you find now? Boy, every thing i said ago, is not joke, is true! I am saying it as i
am really thinking it is. I say we are in a matrix, i really mean it is. Why i call your boy?
Because now i am talking with you, boy, because these man won’t trust me, although he
is thinking, he is thinking in the matrix. We need to do everything by ourselves, we these
boys(or the man who have got out of the matrix when he was a boy, as i may be these man
soon :\), if the boy is not out of the matrix when he is still a boy, after him grown up and
become a man, he have no chance(or very hard) to escape from the matrix then. Yes, our
philosophy is super boy philosophy, created by boy, and can only be understood by boys.
And, to the man, you, i know you don’t trust me, you don’t trust my philosophy, but, you
can try to give my articles(there still have some Chinese articles that i haven’t translated to
English, but the essence have already written down in these English articles, i will arrange
my articles after i can slow down my writing) to your son, he may understand it, and become
a member of genius religion, it should be good for him, after him become a member of genius
religion, he can concentrate on her interest, his learning, my philosophy will help him, he
can stop his philosophy research, but, if he like, he can still continue researching philosophy,
but i will continue researching philosophy in my else life, try to make it more high, so most
boy can’t past my philosophy level if i can’t past it in my else life, man, you can trust me, compare to the 20 age’s you, my philosophy level is higher than you, right?

You see, i am archiving my ideology now, i begin to talk with Cai Li, communicate with Tang Hao, to make them believe my ideology, yes, i think my ideology have already be completely matured after written down ”genius religion”, even i read many more philosophy books in the next years, i can’t get more high. What i need to do is to archive my ideology, and only i can do it, because only me is completely out of the matrix presently, only me completely understand the ideology, but, you, after deep reading and deep thinking, will get out of the matrix and understand my ideology completely soon, then you can help me with all your strength, even i died, your can continue my work. I will do my best to help you, but you need to do your best too, think more deep :) You will understand everything i said ago suddenly, and then you can tell me you understand completely :). I don’t know whether only me is the genius in absolute form, but i really think i am not very genius, you should can get the same level as me, even past me :) Thinking is the key, remember this :)

I am really creating a religion, do you understand now? You meet you in the matrix, who help you to make you body become strong, who help you start your thinking, who tell you how to get your girl, i can trust me, i only want to make you as happy as me. Trust every word i said, and do what i told you that how to escape from the matrix, then we can meet in the outside of the matrix.

One notice, if you are reading this article in the Internet, try to save a copy of these articles on your computer disk, or even hide one copy on a host in the Internet, yes, we must be carefully.

I go to run 10 rings this night, boy, don’t forget keep you body strong :) I still go to do sports every one or two days. And, i find, once you start your thinking, you won’t stop it, i am thinking even when i am running, although i can’t make my ideology more high, i can make it more wider by thinking. Keep your body strong is very important, for i, if my body can’t keep strong, i will can’t bear the burden of thinking hour by hour, day by day, year by year! Don’t worry, i can bear this burden easily, at least presently :)

We must be brave! I understand why Nietzsche often say this word now, yes, even everything correspond to our ideology, there still have many obstacle, even our ideology is right, court a girl is not so easy a thing. We must be brave, we must believe our ideology! Many philosopher, many thinking man is encouraging us, lets be brave!

I have a sense, if i court icelotus failed, my ideology will need to rebuild :( icelotus seems be corrupted too deep, yes, she is corrupted by these weak boys for two years :( She has too many boy around her! my God! May be i need to find some girl to beat her! Girls only want love, she alway in the love affair with other boys(i mean icelotus), what we do is remove her love, make she only love me. Can i remove girl from my ideology? it is too much a trouble about girl! But i know i can’t, girl is the component of the my ideology’s foundation. May be Nietzsche is completely right, girl is woman. my philosophy thinking seems agony now :( I even see my miserable future life, it is the price for truth :( No! if my religion, our genius religion is widely spread in the world, then we can control girl by control her education! We must won! Continue spread our ideology! Yes, fix on one girl may be a mistake! I was thought we should rape her mind first, then rape body, may be it need to turn reverse, but only we genius religion controlled the world, we can do this. philosophy, agony. My articles
is deleted in "feeling" board by icelotus today, with many worm reply it :( 

When i am outside of the matrix, why i need to bring others out? i get the answer, by bring more and more people out, we changed the world, but, just fall in another matrix? Any way, get out the current matrix first! It should not be falling into another matrix, even it is, it is a better matrix, the change described in these two paragraphs in "Sex and Character"."Our age is not the most Jewish but the most feminine...", you can find it in "genius religion" or the end of Chapter "Judaism".

No, i should not doubt, every thing happened is still correspond to my ideology. Once we succeed, the others won’t meet so much trouble as us, yes, defeat Christianity is hard, but we will surely success, and then, genius religion will last for thousands years.

G Shantz:

Damn those pigs! Don’t pay them heed!

Hu Zheng:

Try talking and thinking at the same time! Now that’s a skill worth developing!

I admire your efforts at getting me out of the matrix.

Instead of building an ideology, don’t you think it might be more useful to unconstruct existing ones?

Just some thoughts.

Greg

Lbartoli:

To Hu Zheng:

Hello there.

So you’re going to change the world, are you? You’re going to tease the many out of the matrix, is that it?

Are you intoxicated with that which has ensnared you, philosophy, idealism, and in your drunkeness hopes which have no hope seem hopeful. But you’re far from the first, many have gone before you, full of hope, bright-eyed and bushy-tailed, nearly certain of success, blinded by the newness, rareness, and beauty of their discovery.

Don’t let anyone distract you from your chosen path. Let not man, or god, or even reason deter you, not for a moment. Push on, be a man of honor, make your parents proud and your classmates jealous. Save the ungrateful many from their Matrix prison, if you can.
Change the hearts and minds of men, and if not then at least strive with all that is in you toward that Perfection which is your birth-right. Then in calm and without regret, die a willing death, watching the many sinking lost, smiling in pity and in wonder.

Leo

Here is Kevin Solway’s reply mail to me, i find many of you would like to trust him than me, as him have researched philosophy for scores of years, and written down several books, but you really should trust me more, although i am only a boy, i am the philosophy genius! But, i still admire him very much, it is him help me get into the philosophy world, although i don’t agree with his ideology very much(But our foundation is almost the same, as we both regard ”Sex and Character”, but the higher part is not the same), but Kevin Solway said this in ”Poison for the Heart”: ”Your best spiritual friend must also be your best enemy”, we are :) I even think Kevin Solway may be the first man who understand my ideology :)

Re: I may be disturbing you, but please...
Wed, 29 Oct 2003 00:31:01 +1100
Hello Huzheng,

I have been reading your articles, and I have enjoyed them. I haven’t responded till now because I wanted to let your growth in ideas happen naturally.

One of the reasons Weininger died so young was that he developed *too* rapidly. He was like a giant tree that grew so fast that it didn’t have time to put down the roots necessary to give it stability, and long-term sustenance. The tree only just had time to flower before it collapsed.

Your enthusiasm is just what you need to be a great thinker, but you need to be able to sustain it continuously, 24hrs a day, week after week, year after year. That’s something you will have to work on.

One way to help you think about this is to imagine what you want to be doing 6 months from now, 12 months from now, and 2 years from now. Visualize yourself as you want to be at those times. Then visualize what you will have to do, in between times, day by day, and hour by hour, to make it happen in the real world. There needs to be a consistency throughout the timeline. What you do and say now will need to coincide with what you do and say one year from now. Any inconsistency will be a failure, and should be avoided as much as possible, as inconsistencies destroy philosophy.

China has gained a reputation for being able to reformulate, or even copy ideas from other countries, but for some time it has not been so good at originating and developing too many new ideas itself. That will be at least part of the culture you have personally inherited, and is something you will have to contend with as a special problem.

An associated difficulty is that individualism is strongly discouraged in China, through long years of Confucianism. Yet thinking requires total individuals, who think their way to conclusions regardless of what those around them may think. That too is a cause for serious concern, if it is within one.
Kevin Solway

PS: You’re welcome to quote from this post in one of your essays if you like.

It is 2003.10.30 3:57, i get up and start writing this because i can make sure i can’t fall asleep if i don’t write down this immediately :) I have already publish all my articles in http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/philosophy/ and if you visit http://stardict.sourceforge.net/, you can see i add a ”Genius Religion” link to it. StarDict have many users(one million) over the world, you see, i have the power to spread my ideology, and, i have already start spread my ideology! the member of genius religion will grown up soon! And, another important discover, I find, my thinking always get highest when i am masturbating in the middle night, please don’t use the prejudice from the matrix on masturbate, i really suggest you try thinking while masturbating in the middle night, when masturbating, your emotion won’t affect you, your desire from the deepest heart can help you to find the utmost truth, the whole world, the matrix, can’t affect you completely, i found the utmost truth when masturbating violently that night! Try this method of thinking! Recent days, i always written down a article in the daytime, and then go sleep, think in deep in the midnight when masturbating(I don’t masturbate every night :) but frequently recently), and write down the idea get last night, develop the thinking spark which find last night further, modify the note, correct the spell etc, then publish it.

What i get this night? I confirmed my ideology! icelotus have the strongest desire to be rape by mind as she is the girl in girl(No she acquaint many boy, be courted by many boy, but always refuse all of them, including me), only i can rape her, those weak boys can’t, it will surely i will rape her mind one day! I will continue my court in my next two years, but i may can get her soon. Maybe her articles is very valuable for research too(as the girl in girl), i will collect her articles to you soon, but they are written in Chinese, i hope one member of genius religion can translate it to English soon :) Do you find so many lucky happen on me? So i am the founder of genius religion! So i can defeat Jesus! These lucky is accumulate by our geniuses’ 2000 years’ fight! Jesus is not the savior of human, he is the devil, he is the man who have the sin in absolute form! I am the savior of human really, i am the genius of absolute form! yes, i know i am the savior of human, because i love all the human indeed! i know my heart! and i fear blood by instinct! I will feel faint when i see the blood is shedding, shedding on my body or on the other people’s body, yes, i feel faint when i see the body of human is shedding blood, i don’t want to see human shed any blood, even a little, every classmate of me know this, i have once be fainted to the ground in the senior middle school. And i never use violence in the recent two years after come to university, never have any trace of violence inclination appear in my mind, because i sometimes use violence on my poor younger brother when i was young, and i get very regret on it when i grown up(I have written down this ago in a dairy, which recorded a dream with my most love younger brother, we live together in the lakefront when both of us are very young, and only we are there), I love my younger brother strongly, from my deepest heart, although he know nothing, he is lazy, he is cowardice, he is a never-thinking boy, I love him! I love him for ever!

I go sleep now :)
Why i find i am a genius, because, everyone i meet in the 20 years, are too stupid, everyone are too stupid, so, if i am not the genius, i can’t explain these things, i find them are especially stupid after i find the utmost truth recently day, when i am trying to spread my truth to them. Boy, you will find you are the genius, when you find all the other boys are too stupid, when you understand my ideology.

Another important thing to understand my ideology! Boy, you need to understand sexual intercourse and the woman’s body! Yes, this is very important of you to understand female! Watch hundreds of pornographic video! There are numerous pornographic video spreading in the Internet! Do you understand now? Internet is helping us to understand sexual intercourse and the woman’s body! No one can stop the pornographic video spreading in the Internet, no one can stop our revolution! We will surely be success! Boy, remove the prejudice which fill your mind by the other stupid people, they said watch pornographic video is bad, but you get this conception is because you are in the matrix! Go, download many pornographic video, watch them, one month or more later, you will understand sexual intercourse and woman’s body, which can help you to understand my ideology! i have already watched hundreds of pornographic video, and now i can control my inclination of watch pornographic, please watch it eagerly now! after understand sexual intercourse and woman’s body, you will not bother by it anymore, and it can help you understand my ideology, as understand woman.

Let me summarize how to understand my ideology here. First, you need to good at computer and good at English, this is the basis. Second, you need to have a good skill(Programming, Engineering, math, every learning is OK, it need two years to get it, but you should have already get it). Then, you can start to read some literature books(you can find them in my "Reading and Thinking note"), listen to classical music, and watch many pornographic video, and if you body is not strong, do fitness for three months.

It is not the fight between male and female(the revolution is fight for both male and female’s happy), but it is the fight between Christianity and Genius Religion, i know how to save my life now, yes, i am a little in dangerous, may be a Christian will come and want to kill me(it should won’t happen, but i can’t make sure of it, Christianity have killed many geniuses ago), so i am most safe to stay in China, Christianity is not strong here.

I can only find two boy, Tang Hao and Cai Li, that they can understand my ideology, the boy who can understand my ideology is so few in the world, I hope both of them can believe in genius religion one month later, then they can help me to find more boys. But i am sure the boys who can understand my ideology will be more and more soon. Yes, these boys who good at English and Computer, appear in the Internet.

Thank you, Thinking men, you help me so much, we are together!

It seems my ideology very like the Chinese traditional ideology now, it is said:”girls should be keep virgin until become a wife, and woman have no ability is virtue.” Yes, i know why China are good at reformulate now, because Chinese traditional ideology is corresponded to my utmost truth! Although Chinese don’t know why should treat woman in that way, but it is proved to be right by practice in the 5000 years’ history, and not until now, after i absorb Otto Weininger and Nietzsche’s thought, we get to know why we should treat woman in that way. So even some foreigner can invade China, they can’t perish China, but be assimilated by China(you can know this by China’s history), it seems western countries’ philosopher will
accept my ideology soon, although i get it from Otto Weininger and Nietzsche, it is almost the same as China Traditional ideology. Please don’t think i want to defeat western countries, i have already explained this in the article ”Genius Religion”, please read it. Western philosophy is merged with Chinese tradition ideology now! China proved it as right by practice in the 5000 years, western philosophy get it at last by researching for so many years! Now we get the utmost truth! it have already been proved to be right by China, and we get to know why it is right by western countries philosophy! I merge them at last! Oh, dear, i get it! My thinking is still getting higher, or i start to prove what i said ago, i only start to write the first sentence, so don’t miss any small thinking spark appeared in my mind last night, and as now thinking while writing, it get this so valuable idea!

Spread my article to every philosopher in the world!
Chapter 17

love letters to icelotus

2003.10.30

All of you read my articles in several minutes, then tell me you finished them, and now ask many questions. But, you didn’t read those English articles indeed. It is full of grammar error? I have explained the reason for many times, because i need to write new long articles every day, i don’t have so much time! I am preparing to rape icelotus? rape is the philosophy term, i have explained many times in my essay, but you didn’t read it. I say i don’t love icelotus, it means the true love, all of the present lovers don’t love each other in my term, all of the man and wife don’t love each other in my term, but to use your term, the superficial love, i love icelotus indeed. OK, here is some of the love letter i wrote to icelotus, i ”love” her, she is my first lover, i only love her, none of you can so focus on one girl as me, all of you are holding one girl, loving many girls.
You didn’t read, You! I write so many love letters to her, this is what i mean raping her mind. One day icelotus become my girl friend, she will be raped by me both by mind and body, will she have a miserable life then? No, she will have the happiest life, because i love she indeed, she love me indeed, her literature, art, science, philosophy knowledge will be higher than any other girls, this means she is rape by me in mind. I don’t want to say any more now, i have explained these things many times, but you didn’t read them! Here are the letters, but it is only some part, some letters i send to icelotus but didn’t save by myself.

2003.10.30

发信人: Jayliao (会飞的鱼), 信区: Love
标 题: 前生的呼唤(转载)
发信站: 四川大学蓝色星空站 (2003年06月12日08:59:02 星期四), 站内信件
【 以下文字转载自 Articles 讨论区 】
【 原文由 huzheng 所发表 】

寺院里，一群孩子在欢快地待在一间教室里，高高的墙壁上有著堂皇的纹理，阳光从上面的窗眼照进来，空气中播着梵音。我也是这些孩子中的一个，十多岁，身体很瘦弱。
我慢慢地走出，到了教室前面，突然喉咙一甜，吐出了一口血，我闭着眼睛，没有看地上的血，但从血喷到地上的声音，我知道这次吐了一大口血，然后我沿着桌子慢慢凹在了地上，整个教室都突然安静了下了，我倒下时用微弱的目光看着大家，他们眼中都露出惊恐而悲哀的眼神。我感到来了几只喇叭抱走了我，我感到大家都看着我被抱走，他们都知道他们的一个伙伴再也不会回来了。
蒙胧的意识中我似乎听到有一个浑和而温暖的声音说，“他还可以救活”，我感到有八个喇嘛围着我，双手都扶在我身上，还感觉到我身体被他们拖着移动着。。。我回到了那个教室，大家看到我，笑着，而我却挂着惊讶的表情。后来我也成为了一个喇嘛。

有一天非常早，天还全是黑的，我穿过一个个寺院的门道，像一个幽灵一样，走到了一个非常偏僻的地方。黑暗里传来了呼救声，显得非常恐怖，一个男的追赶着一个年轻的女子，手中拿了一把很宽的刀。而我的出现，马上使整个场面平静下来。我从那个男人的手中拿过了那把刀，他的手缺了一个指头，不过已经愈合很久了。显然，男的和女人的认识，他们之间还有一段历史，使男的对女的有一股很强烈的怨气。我拿刀朝自己的手指比过去，准备切下自己的一个手指，但迟迟又没有下手，又把刀比在手腕上，可能要切下整个手。感觉过了很长的时间，男的和女的都平静了下来，男的看到我的行为，显得有些不屑。我抬头，黑暗中出现了一个身影，也是一个喇嘛，他坐到了我的身边，和我交流起来，旁人都无法听懂我们的言语。慢慢偶尔也有行人经过，他们看到两个喇嘛在那里低语着，其中一个手中拿着一把刀。太阳已经升起，刀上的花纹反射着光芒。一个一女也在附近，看样子刚经历了一场激烈的事件，现在却完全平静了下来，女的看着对方，一直没有说话。我站了起来，刀在空中一挥，似乎要切下左手，但刀在空中又停了，男的看了，很不屑，移开了目光，女的非常惊讶。我们在他们两人都没看到的时候，刀挥了下去，血。。。

十几年后，我已经四五十岁了，穿的喇嘛服露出黑亮的皮肤，也显出了强壮的身体，我已经有了不寻常的能力。一天我和几个小时的伙伴在烈日下翻过了几座山，走到了山脚的一个大池塘边，大家都很累了，脸上流淌着汗，有一人坐到了池塘边把脚在水中泡着。我看着他，笑着对他说：“你有难了”。话音刚落，只见他所坐的地方塌了下去，整个人沉进了水中，水非常深，腾起了白色的浑浊，马上他整个人都吞没了。我还是笑着。不一会儿见到他浮了起来，他模仿着伙伴的样子就跳了下去，但没摸到他，现在马上向他摸了过去，把他翻过来了，他马上跳了起来，大家都笑了。我在岸边继续走着，他们跟着向前一段也上岸了，我坐在泥地上，那人说：“我是说我怎么会这样就死了呢”，我笑着对他说：“我马上就要死了，你相信吗？”，尽管我现在的年龄和身体状况说要死去谁也不会相信，但他们马上都围到了我身边，看着我。琰并不是他说的那个女孩子的名字，而是她来生的名字。我呼唤着，似乎也在微笑着，他们围到了我身边，闭上了眼睛。。。

2003年6月10日上午，吹着大风，我坐在校园的一处角落的石凳上，旁边坐着一个女孩，风把她的头发吹得飘扬着，她在感应着风，我在感应着她，我感到和她的心，非常的近。突然风刮了一下，四周的树都摇动着，洒下了一大片的梧桐花絮，一片枯叶落在了我们的桌面上，我抬起头，看到树枝把顶上围了起来，中间露出了无尽的天空，树枝都在轻轻的摇动着。

半夜里我醒来了，非常的宁静地躺在床上，原来是我想起了我的前世。我知道，这个女孩，将和我此生都一起，完成我们前世的缘分。我不再怀疑此生的幸福。

标题: 一点建议
发信站: 四川大学蓝色星空站 (2003年06月23日20:53:16 星期一)
来源: 川大北门邮局

你好！也许是我多管闲事，但这下面是我的一点建议，我没有任何其他的意图！如果有得罪你的地方请见谅!
我是胡正的室友，他的事几乎我都知道，对他还算比较了解，我是希望他好。但有些事是不能勉强的，不过他实在太执着了，我们寝室的人都劝他和你只保持朋友的关系，他就是不听，希望你能做得彻底一些。

今天，他收到你的邮件后非常的兴奋，后又看了QQ，马上就去编你给的程序了，估计你已收到他的信了。由于这个他就觉得又多了一点希望。他就是非常的敏感，也许他和女生的接触少，你觉得他非常的怪，平时我们都喜欢看美女的，而他却没有兴趣，只在我们告诉他时，他才答应几次。2年来，除了你外，他只说过一个女生是美女，那是在活动中心跳舞时见到的。他为她兴奋了好久，还做了下次见面的准备。不过直到现在也没见过。他是非常执着的，在认识你后，他有了更高的反应。我相信如果你做的不够彻底的话，他会继续下去的。可能你以为他已经停止了，那错了，他一直在寻找机会，我知道那时他一定是受了非常大的打击了。你拒绝他后，他就发呆了好几天。我也不知道那时他会怎么办，我怕他受到更大的伤害。

如果你确信他没任何机会的话，希望你能在做彻底些，这几个月内见面时打打招呼就够了。如果你觉得他还有至少那么一点点的希望的话，就自己看着办吧。

上面只是我的一点建议，如果你觉得没有意义的话就算我多嘴了！希望你认真考虑考虑。

=======================================
寄信人: icelotus (清水芙蓉•宁馨儿)
标 题: Re: 好久没联系了
来 源: 211.83.157.156

对不起！不可能的，你死心吧！你根本就不了解我！
你应该是在第一次追女生吧，一点都不了解女生的心思。
不懂得什么叫礼貌的交往，什么叫委婉的拒绝。
你一直只把你当普通朋友一样礼貌的对待，我不想伤害一个善良的男生，
所以没有太冷的拒绝你，也许这让你产生了错觉，产生了希望......
你是一个很上进，很有潜力的男生，前程光明，我不想影响你，而且我对你真的没感觉
也许你对我的了解只是你虚构的心中的女生形象，真的没必要为一个海市蜃楼般的梦
影响自己！你会遇上更好的女孩子的！
祝你好运！也希望你努力实现自己的梦想，男生应该事业为重！
如果你想开了我们还可以做朋友，否则我只能成为你眼中的“刺猬”了

【 在 huzheng (妖光) 的来信中提到:】
：算算也只是几天没接触了，不过感觉过了很久 :) 
：我暑假回家看了两本哲学方面的书:<哲人咖啡厅>；叔本华人生哲学,尼采生存哲学.这两本
：书给了我很大的影响.是我这么多年来看过的最有价值的书.当时看的时候就是非常的激
：动,抑制不住因为获取新知识的快乐.看完后我就一直在不停地思考,直到前两天才平静下
：来,就是精神世界突破了原来的那个范围,价值观,道德观等都发生了变化,我本来想把这套
：书买份寄给你的.不过由于是最近才出的书,学校书店都没有,托朋友到新华书店看了也没
：有,只好等一阵.或者你可以看看我买了的这两本.真的,非常好的书,肯定会有帮助的.
：已经是大三了,再就是大学的后两年,我想我的生活会跟前两年发生比较大的变化才好.这次
：回来后先开发了StarDict-2.4.0,新加了一个90万词汇量的词典,tipy帮忙破解的文件格式
：,现在星际译王已经相当完善了,而且被各大Linux发行版,算非常普及的软件了.最近几
CHAPTER 17. LOVE LETTERS TO ICELOTUS

天在学LISP语言, 在网上不停地看文档, 我再不做什么开发工作了 (coding), 退出LinQ项目,一个读书软件的开发计划也取消了, 估计至少得这样不停地看半年的文档, 然后尝试编一个操作系统, 编一个编译器, 掌握软件里的两大核心技术, 再接着是研究Linux内核, 把这个老理想实现。还有就是学英语出国了, 一方面在学电脑看书时全部都看英文的文档, 另一方面还要专门学, 现在状态比较好, 时间变得非常紧了, 每天每个小时都安排在计划中, 这样生活是跟以前不同了, 有点苦闷, 不过挺有价值的。

再一个就是你了, 这些天看文档, 总想到你, 有时候上bbs看到你的名字就要呆一下, 有点故意不去接触你, 不过这很受, 太捉摸不定了, 我不知道你的世界里我是怎么的, 我觉得你们问的一个错误就是你在还没完全了解我的时候就拒绝了我, 但在当时你还不了解我的情况下当然只能这样做, 可我写那篇文章并没意识到会发生这样的事的, 说来也是我的失误, 或者说我没经验罢了, 你能谅解吗? 我们放下这事重新开始好不? 我知道我有多么地喜欢你! 认识一个心灵上能有所感应的人是多么不容易呀。在我看来, 两个人在一起只要感觉很好就行了, 再考虑其它的因素实在是多余而麻烦的, 那些太不确定了, 我们之间的接触一直都感觉很好的, 不是吗? 我们放下这事重新开始好不? 总是避着我太让我难受了, 面对你的时候, 我总会屏住呼吸, 我太喜欢你了。我都不知道跟你写这封信的目的是什么, 只是想跟你说说话吧, 再要说什么好象得想想了, 那就先不说了 :) 你的胡正 :)

寄信人: icelotus (清水芙蓉·宁馨儿) 标 题: Re: 好久没联系了
来 源: 211.83.157.156

对不起, 我只能这样做
希望你不要再抱有希望
对不起, 我做这么绝也是为你好

【在 huzheng (妖光) 的来信中提到: 】

2003.09.02 08:36

昨天早上看了你的信, 想了下, 还是写下这封信先, 半年后再寄吧。

我不是第一次追女生了。高三的时候转到了新班, 然后喜欢上了一个女孩, 属于暗恋性质吧, 后来我和她成了同桌, 因为心里喜欢她, 第一天没有开口对她说话, 而她也不主动和我说话, 于是第二天就是沉默中过去了。。。那一个月里就是在这种怪异的气氛里过去的。到了大学后我才写信给她说我喜欢她, 然后才知道她在复读。大一大二两年里我跟她写了一些信, 却两年都没有见面过 (主要是她不肯出来), 她以前qq上把我拖到了黑名单, 后来我坚持加为好友后她看到我就隐身, 我的两个邮箱都被她的两个邮箱封了, 打电话给她总是她先挂。。。这样过了两年我才知道事实是怎样, 也就是你所说的, 我在你心里只是一个虚构出来的美丽的幻影。

不过你在我心里并不是那么一个幻影了, 不然昨天我收到你的信后就会幻影破灭而对你感情有所改变。我喜欢的是真实你, 而且我一直在努力去了解那个真实的你, 直到昨天收到你的信后我进一步了解的你, 都是我所喜欢的那个。

其实每个人心里都存在着这么一个幻影。你心里的白马王子也是那样。其实看一个人光外部特性是不够的, 许多的细节是真正重要的, 而这方面的我对自己是有信心的, 我相信我有很多细节是会让你喜欢的, 只是这些细节, 要通过一两年的相处用心观察才能发现得到。很多外表方面的东西并不能持久, 它可以让你好几年内都有很好的感情, 可过了这么
多年后，那些细节方面的不足就暴露出来了，而且是不可忍受的，这时候，你会发现你的白马王子并不是你喜欢的。《飘》是一本好书。

再说到感觉，我也是很注重感觉的，不过我也知道感觉是怎么一回事，它跟前面说的幻影其实有很大的关系。我想如果不是我对你完全袒露了你我的情感，而是像那种“有技巧”的方法那些做，你跟相处一段时间后，你会对我产生感觉的。正因为我对你带了感情，我在你面前的表现跟你平时的表现是完全不同的，我平时是很酷的。另一面，我对你的感觉非常好，这是我很喜欢你的一个催化剂，但不是根本原因，是你的一些品质深深的吸引了我。所谓知己难求，我相信你不会那么容易再遇到一个能发现你美丽品质的人，所以，等半年吧，那样我们双方感情认识方面都可以在进步些，那时我们会相处得更好吧。

你说我不了解女生的心思，或者说不了解你的心思，是这样吧，琰，这个在再多交往一段时间后会改善的。

再附带说一下事业，呵呵，我不看重任何“个人的事业”，只有“人类的事业”那种我才感兴趣，不过我也没有说这类话所表现的那种高尚，你只要体会那种意思就行了。

半年呀，我每天都会想着你。

发件人: huzheng <huzheng_001@163.com>
主题: 今天所想的。
日期: 15 Sep 2003 00:26:38 +0800

最近一直在不停地看书，电脑书，文学书，一本接一本，当作学英语，感觉天天进步，还挺不错。

上次写了那封说健康的信给你，你没有回复，想了想，我想，至少半年我都不会跟你联系了，qq上遇到你也不会跟你聊天了，至于跳舞时遇到你，呵呵，能遇上你你跳下舞当然不错，不过估计这半年我也不会经常去了，忙着呢。

至于原因，: )，反正这封信也是准备过半年或一年再发给你，就随便说说，现在告诉你你不会明白的。

看到你中秋节发的帖子，还有写的那首诗，呵呵，你想着别人呀，故意写出来气我吗？呵呵，你写那封帖子的时候肯定会想到我会到feeling版ctrl-G, 5一下，然后看你的帖子吧。

其实呀，我会像你写的那样又郁闷去了，我其实已经变得老奸巨猾了，呵呵，看到你写的，我觉得很开心，有点好笑，小胡琰真是纯洁而可爱呀。

小胡琰，呵呵，是的，我真的觉得你是还没有长大，毕竟你才18岁呢；) 我也是被andin说成是小huzheng，其实我也是最近才感觉长大了，呵呵。

这半年，我得抓紧时间提高自己，这样以后才能讨得一些缚束，接下来半年估计也还是一样，半年时间不够，准备出国，最好考牛津大学，呵呵，也用管是否能成功，关键是在这个过程中能提高自己。而你，哦，你也有你自己的路，有些东西也必须自己去体验才能明白，这段时间也是你自己的，要你自己决定如何度过，其实我介绍我的经验之类的给你是不必要的。我希望你能在大三下学期(上学期估计遇不到)遇上你的那个心目中的白马王子，然后半年的时间足够你去了解他，然后和他分手了:) 不要笑我这么有信心呀，是这样的，如果你是我的女孩，不管过程如何曲折，最终你都是我的女孩。我就是这么觉得的，我不可能再会遇上谁了，你也一样，除非你我会发生很大的改变，但那种本质上的改变基本上是不可能的。当然，也可能是我弄错了，不过那也没什么，如果真的是那样，你也会成为我的朋友(现在所说的朋友还只是我的伪装)，那也是不错的，不会有什么悲伤，仍然是开开心心
的，我当然也希望你能找到你的幸福，你的真爱：}

d大三过了还有大四呢，那时我会比较轻松了吧，然后就是出国了（如果顺利的话），大概要好几年了吧，到时保持联系，回国了再找你：）只有努力，一切都会顺利的。

就这些了，零零散散写点：）

2003.09.15 00:21

发件人: huzheng <huzheng_001@163.com>
主题: 我要说出来的话。
胡琰，也许你不知道，这些天我的心情是怎样的。我每天都在想着你，几乎所有的事都要想到你，你不知道，感情憋在心里实在是太难受了，以前是喜欢你，现在你说要做朋友，我就不好表达出我的感情了，可是，一天天过去了，我，我真的觉得我爱上你了！真的，是爱。o，就是爱，可是无法表达，用文字根本无法表达出来，而且你不跟我说出来，我好难受你知道吗？我爱你，你知道吗？可是，我真的还不敢说我爱你，这三个字我现在还没法确定，是的，不确定，我现在就是感觉太不确定了，文字根本没法表达，这些东西要用心去体会的，你明白我的感情吗？

真的有些是在胡言乱语，不过我现在思绪就是这样。

几天前上qq的时候，你主动和我打招呼，你知道我当时是怎样的吗？前一次qq上看到你，看着你的图标，可一直没有主动去和你聊天，那时候，我以为你不想理我的。因此，第二次qq上遇到你，我等了很久，我点了对话想和你说声hi，可就是那样一直看着你的图标，想着，那种心情其实是有些伤心的。所以，当你发消息过来时，我是多么高兴呀，也许你只是把我作为一个朋友来随便聊聊，可这一点点小小的举动就把我从一个自己建筑的压抑悲哀的世界拉了出来。当时聊天的内容很零乱吧，主要是我那时的状态下还能表达出什么东西来，而且，即时聊天并不是一种好的交流方式，我的意思没法表达出来，你所说的话我也难以马上了解出来，写信或者面对面聊天就好多了。现在的我和你有交流上的困难，你已经感觉到了吧，其实最主要的原因也在在我对你的情感，因此和你说话的时候要想到很多，而那些用文字说不出，只能用心体会。但要达到能相互心意上想下就能够在明白对方的意思需要双方都非常了解对方。我和好朋友汤浩就能够用心来交流，我们写信可以直接说："你明白我的意思的"，那是因为我们高中认识后是成长的，一起交流时幼稚而有激情的想法，而且友谊经过了时间的考验，相互思想上一直是走着相同的方向，相互帮助了很多。胡琰，你知道吗？我很想能多跟你多相处多接触，那样一起走过一段心灵之旅，使双方能够相互非常了解。是呀，有好多障碍呀，可是，如果能够完全敞开心灵，那些障碍都是能够直接突破的。虽然，展开心灵很容易受到伤害，受到很痛而且没法被别人理解的伤害，可是，胡琰，你知道我对你的感情的，你能明白吧。

算算我已经三个月没有和你见面了，就连上次聊天也是三天前了，虽然天天想着你，可时间的流逝还是飞快呀。上次写的邮件里，说要半年后再发给你，现在我才知道，不能了，不能等半年了，再等，随便等等，青春就会这么流逝了。往往我说要等半年，可爱情是两个人的，说不定你也想着等半年之类的，加起来，是的，时间就这么过去了。看了好多书，都说了，要珍惜现在，是呀，不珍惜现在，以后就只能伤感地回忆青春在一个美丽却无人知道的角落里流逝了。总有一些我们所预料不到的事情发生，那时候已经无法挽回了，就只能后悔当时没有去珍惜了。我还想，大三我会比较忙，这半年是最忙的，大四可能会比较有时间吧，但这种想法是错的，实际上只会正好相反，难道等到大四了再惋惜大三没有去珍惜吗？大学毕业后会怎样？谁知道呢？那时候会有更多的事，把你沉沉地压住，你只能伤心
地喘息：(胡琰，你知道吗？

我花了两年才等到了你，和你认识是多的幸运呀，而遇到你后又发生了这么多事，这是我以前所不知道也没想到了。不管怎么说，遇到你是幸福的。我想着你，我多么爱你呀。啊，又说这个字了，可真的只能用这个词来表达了。有时我很难过，自己所真心喜欢的女儿不喜欢自己是能让人伤心的。时间一点点过去了，我很怕，我知道即使你完全不喜欢我，我也会在很长的时间里继续包容着我对你的感情，我也永远不会放弃我的爱，我的爱。只是，我害怕，如果有一天你接收了我，如果那是很久以后，我害怕那是你在想：“算了，将就算了”。我害怕你在接收我的时候，却并不是在爱着我，就像《挪威的森林》里的，主人公在二十年后想到直子就会悲哀得难以自禁，因为直子并没有爱过他。如果真是那样，我会离开你的，我的心会离开你，而仍然爱着你，我家的人不爱我，那是我所无法承受的。

我以为经过这一段时间，我会比较比较沉着一点，也就是说，不象以前那样，你的一个轻微的举动都会引起我内心的惊涛骇浪，我想最近天天在看书，可以平静沉稳些的，可不是这样，就像上次你qq上和我随便聊了一下，就像昨天bbs上邀你qq上聊天，虽然我知道可能是你不在，或断网了之类，可我的情绪还是完全全地被你影响了。我知道这种影响最好不要说出来，会让人觉得你的感情很不成熟，可那又怎样呢？我不喜欢压抑着我的感情，悲剧往往就是这样造成的的。的感情不成熟吗？谁有能说自己的感情成熟呢？纯洁简单的感情不是很好吗？这样的感情不是很美很高贵的吗？能跟自己喜欢的人相处，一起成长，不是最美好的事情吗？

这三天在编星际译王，那天晚上跟你聊天后开始的，之前一直在犹豫，现在已经弄完了，这次是移植到了windows，一般我们总有些固执的想法，认为stardict是最好的，是我最喜欢的，我喜欢看到能够理解她的人使用她，不希望那些不理解stardict的人使用她，他们只是把stardict和金山词霸比较，这只是让我对他们的评论感到厌恶，stardict是包含了我爱的。不过我还是决定把它移植到windows下了，就是那天和你聊天后受到的影响吧。我决定了，并不是很完全没人会理解我吧。有人会慢慢理解我吧，我也希望看到stardict成为世界上最流行的词典软件，包括windows平台，那样每天早上无数台电脑开启的时候，屏幕上都会浮现那朵美丽的莲花。

说到不被人理解，是的，这是我最近最大的苦恼，上次写那篇《天天进步》的文章，本来是一件很激动而兴奋向上的一件事，可我在整理的时候只感到悲哀，情绪低落，发到feeling版的时候是多么的伤感呀，我觉得很悲哀，这是一片垃圾，没人会认真去读，没人会理解。有时候想，你需要别人的理解干什么呀，自己做自己的事就行了。是这样吧，可是，对你，胡琰，我希望你能理解我呀。最近一段时间我的思想很不固定，基本上是把一切都否定了，我知道这样是错的，可有时候总抑制不住地悲观。

我理解你吗？我想我是理解的，至少比一般人要理解你，虽然不怎么能表达出来，可你的文章，我看了，细细地读了，都会觉得理解你，我虽然有些方面比较简单幼稚，但很多方面要比别人经历得多，不过这些我平时都是藏着的。你的一些想法，有些是我所想过，你现在走的路，有些是我也走过的，因此我总能理解你，而这也是我所喜欢你的原因。

胡琰，我只能长长地吐一口气，却什么也说不出来。我不了解你是怎样想的，我不知道你喜欢怎样的男生，可我一直在努力提高自己呀。

还是没法表达，打出来的字并不是我想说的那些。

这封信想直接发给你的，可一下说了这么多话，只能再等一段时间了，ho，又是这样，总是这样，我多想直接跟你说呀，可有急担心影响了你什么的。
胡正
2003.09.24

2003.10.02
你还没上线呀，估计是跟你爸爸在一起吧。
本来想即时聊天说给你听的，现在我就先写下来好了。
今天看你那些照片，看了又笑了，你太好笑了，然后我一下子知道你是怎样的了，
这几张照片，加上昨天跳舞的经历，再拿这一段时间的接触的事来印证一下，就很自然地得出
这个结论了。我是现在才知道，不知道你是不是早就知道了，知道的话我们可以印证一下，
不知道的话刚好我可以告诉你：)

我的结论是：
1. 你是一个小女孩（Super girl）。
2. 我是一个小男孩（Super boy）。

呵呵，这里面可深奥着呢，我好不容易才发现的呢。第一个结论，哈，认识你以后我就
一直想弄清楚你是怎样一个女孩，可接触后总是碰壁，还用哲学呀，心理学呀，社会学之类的
来分析你，到处找书看找到答案，可这只是把我弄得越来越糊涂。等我看着你的照片，
看着那些笑脸，终于一下懂了，那就是一个小女孩的笑脸嘛。至于我是一个小男孩，呵呵，
这个是我一直以来不承认也不说的，大一晚上睡觉寝室里其它七个人说我对爱情观幼稚
之类的话，我就一个跟他们几个辩论，而且还总把他们辩得呈弱势，自己还被弄得
高高兴兴的。不过再就是陈安定（以前bbs站长，你认识吗？）也说我是小胡正，还有
班上女生也说我是小孩，然后就知道差不多是这样了。再看我刚进大学时的照片，呆呆的
（脑子里想着“真奇怪呀”之类的），有时的笑脸又是那种完全没掩饰的那种，呵呵，也是
小孩的笑脸。)

像现在我们都大三了，却基本上都还是小孩子的心理和爱好，这跟我们成长的环境有
关，你从小就是家里的掌上明珠，家里条件和环境都很好，又长得很可爱，又很聪明，因此
一直过得很开心，很多事情都是非常顺利，这样心态就保持下来了，而我也是，从小就成绩
好呀，和同学去玩游戏也总是我赢呀（号称全校第一之类的），高考也是轻松过来的，还天天
想着玩着。即使到了现在，我们也不怎么担心未来，像你，可以去考研，以后找个轻松稳定
的工作，由于我们都是从小到大用钱之类都是不受限制的（不过自己本身也不怎么花
钱），因此自然没有以后赚很多钱之类的想法，因为我们知道要快乐，钱并不是关键的，我
们很容易过上自己比较满意的生活。像我，可以天天逃课（我今天发现我平时逃课都没被记
名字，因为学习委员是女生，呵呵，你平时也经常从喜欢你的那些人那里得到好处吧），川
大文凭想来都可以不要，反正以后读博士，出国也感觉不会很麻烦，反正天天复习500个
单词，看英文小说当玩儿，大学才过一半就收到国外教授的信，这样，我们平时比较有自
信，也比较有时间去玩。

我们都有一些共同的特点，比如纯洁和高贵这样的品质，呵呵，你要承认我是比较纯洁
的，至于高贵，我是自己没意识到，不过刚进大学就有女生说我给人的感觉就是noble，而
到了现在自己也发现自己有这样特点了。基于小孩子的心理和爱好，因此我们都是喜欢玩
儿，喜欢去show自己，比如去跳舞，平时喜欢摆酷，有意无意地炫耀自己的一些特长之类。
虽然我们都是小孩儿，我们却又确实有些实力，往往还超过那些“大人”，这跟我们的成长
环境和发展路线比较好有关。

这么说我们真是有天生一对这样的感觉了：）因为像我们这样的人还是比较少的，非
常少，而且两个人相互认识并相互了解到也是非常难得，也许也只有像你这样的女孩，可
我在大学这样的青春年华认识的是你，以后即使认识了其它的女孩，可这段时间没有相遇，
就错过了，再遇到也没法相互了解了。
女孩子的一些特点一般比较容易从外在表现出来，因此我认识你的时候，一下子就对你产生了好感，而男孩的这些特点就比较难以马上发现，而且往往男孩自己都没有发现，不过，过上一段时间和经历，我也还是发现了自己这样的特点，而你，现在应该比较了解我了，因此应该也开始对我有些好感了吧，比如感觉一起玩一起聊天会比较开心，比较合得来之类。

这样，我们以后的关系也可以推测出来了，就是那种介于亲密好朋友和情人之间的关系，两个小孩子在一起当然玩得比较开心啦（可能还偶尔吵架），而两个小孩在一起又不怎么会谈恋爱，不过相互非常喜欢对方，等两个人都开始长大些了，两人的感情会非常好，非常亲密，相互都离不开对方。

呵呵，就说这些了。发现哲学书之类的看多了就是有好处，把自己和你都分析了出来，感觉还不错：）

：）想到你就总很开心：）

Do you understand now?! I don’t love icelotus, but i ”love” icelotus!
Do you understand now??!
Do you understand now????

2003.10.26
The reason for publish these mail here is described in ”The utmost truth of human”. You will find many false case in these mail, but i have already explained the reason, why my articles like jokes etc, and i like brag when i chat with my girl :) Yes, if only reading, you will only find the false, only by thinking, you can get the truth, and can easily distinguish them, which are the truth i wrote, which are the false i added for some purpose. The reason why i add these false is alike why i write these mail in Chinese to her.

******************************************
寄信人: huzheng (妖光)
标 题: 一点感想
来 源: 211.83.116.160

最近我思想上得到了非常快速的发展，感觉自己开始获得很强大的力量，甚至如果不小心这种力量会超出自己的控制。

我有种感觉，有一天，也许是很多年以后，反正迟早会发生，正因为这种强大的力量，我会陷入一种无法挽救的崩溃，那个时候，整个世界只有你一个人能够帮我，如果那一天出现了，你一定要来帮我，只有你才能挽救我...

:) 也许气氛太严肃了，也只是一个突然的感想，不用放在心上，只是在心里留个索引就行了 :

******************************************
寄信人: huzheng (妖光)
标 题: 麻烦你了
如果我以后变成了疯子，那下面的信就是给你的：

我现在只相信你了.
我真的是个天才，不是疯子：(
可是，你会发现，也许是几天后，或者几个月后我就被拖到疯人院了：( 我说这话你不会也认为我是疯子了吧。

如果我那时候成了”疯子”，麻烦你照顾我一下，我其实并没有变疯，只是因为天才得不到社会的理解而非常的绝望，再就是思考过度需要休息一下，我现在头是有些昏热了。

全世界没有一个人会相信我，我只相信你了，你一定要相信我。
你知道我以前不是疯子的，变成疯子只是他们的看法，我的命运可能跟尼采一样，发疯而死，如果你能帮我，我就会恢复过来的。

麻烦你收集保存一下我的文章，特别是这几天写的英文哲学论文，最好能帮我出版(等我发疯以后)，文章在http://forlinux.yeah.net可以找到，你也保存到自己的电脑上吧，以后帮我传播出去，发给全世界的哲学家。

刚才我的一篇文章被yiif警告了，我这才发现他们现在已经开始认为我是疯子了，我寝室同学以后也会说早就出现疯子的迹象了，他们会说我失恋后变成疯子了：(

呵呵，弄得你这么紧张真是不好意思哈，我现在还好好的，要不我们见面让你看看我吧，让你确定我现在不是疯子：)

我的思想是继承了Otto Weininger和尼采的，他们一个自杀，一个发疯，让我不得不担心自己：)

寄信人: huzheng (妖光)
标 题: 还是发给你算了：)
来 源: 211.83.116.160

今天下午刚快写完时断线了，再上来却看到你又打击我，呵呵，被我灌了篇吓住了吧，看你以后还敢不敢打不打击我：)

不过我实在太喜欢你：) 下面就是我今天下午写给你的信.
这几天的随笔和Love版的那些帖子你也看到了吧，现在我再看自己的这些文章和帖子，也就更清楚我对你的感情了。

说一下我现在的感想吧。这几天的思考，虽然掺了失恋的委屈在里面，不过仍然给了我不少收获。我现在对爱情的理解深了很多，对你也更了解了。女孩子有两个阶段，首先是天真，然后是可爱。你现在还是一个天真的女孩，解释一下吧，比如lsw发的“最幸福的时刻”的帖子，你看了后可以跟上一帖，写写自己的类似的经历。可是，事情并不是这样的。lsw写的内容，都是他虚构的，他根本没有MM，这个他后来也承认了，只是练笔，你不信还可以直接去问他。可是，正如我后来所说的，天真的孩子看了后会信以为真，而且会误导到她们，那些跟帖的，表示羡慕的，都是一些天真的人。我现在并没有贬低“天真”的意思。天真的人是每个人都会经历的一个阶段，是一个很美好的阶段，可是，一旦天真下去，就会被误导了。最终会失去真正的爱情。错过的“最幸福的时刻”。lsw写那些文章，本身是没有女朋友的，只好写着幻想一下，因为有很多天真的人来跟帖，表示羡慕，这样可以安慰一下他自己，呵呵。你看我对lsw有些的敌意了，是这样的，我回复他的帖就是在找他出气。不过你也理解我呀。那正是失恋情绪的表现之一。胡瑛，一些比你年龄大一点，有些爱情经验的都可以看出你的天真，他们知道天真的女人的心理，天真的女人在幻想什么爱情，这样的，他就会送你这样，让你感觉心里非常好。利用这种天真的女孩的心理。这样可以安慰他自己。他就可以给你发那条短信，让你回头，让你被感动，让你沉浸在这样的“最幸福的时刻”。可是，他自己，并没有沉浸在其中，他只是抱着一个美丽的女孩，看到自己控制了她的心理，满足在这中虚荣心中，他并不爱你。最多是有点喜欢你，他在决定追你前就知道自己可以追到你，也想过一两年后一定会分手，他也要真正的爱情。可因为自己的素质差，得不到真正的爱情，只好去骗那些天真的女孩，让自己的大学有点回忆，我以前是反对爱情女孩的不了解，可现在了解了。所以我可以冲lsw的要来，我最近也经常遇到天真的女孩，我知道我要追的话可以很轻松追到她。可是我不会去追，因为我并不爱她，我只是喜欢她，以后我和她会分手，不会想到结婚，等她长大了，不再天真了，我实际上是在伤害她。女孩子真实的爱情实现伤害这个圣爱她的男孩，我知道你现在还很”爱“着你的gg。以后你会明白他的，胡瑛。你现在有个危险，就是你现在的那些朋友，基本上聊的的比你大，可素质实际上很差，追不到你们所爱的女孩的人，所以他们跟你在一起，满足自己的虚荣心，他们也很懂你的心理，让你觉得自己是他们的好朋友，让你感到很快乐，让你觉得他们很关心你。可是，这种朋友，并不是真正的朋友，这种快乐，是一种肤浅的快乐。这种关心，是一种伪装的关心。好朋友不可能会有一大堆，不是说“人生得一知己足已”吗？你和他分手后他还很关心你吧，可他一点也不悲伤，不然他就会像我那样要到bbs上大闹一场，他会和你写邮件，会让你读很长的信，每次关心都不是很几行字吧，当然，那几行字会给你感动（比俺的几万字让你感动）。因为他知道你的心理，可他同时在在追逐其他的女孩。失败的时候就说他会给你，你说你还爱他他会感到很安慰，最后句勇气去追其他女孩。有一天，他遇到了其他女孩，他就没有”关心“你了，他不会理你了。我看到你不会相信我，我可以认为这是我失恋后对他们的故意。不过有一天你会明白的。我会告诉你这些，是不想让你被误导。太远，最后会伤害你，也会真正的伤了我的心。我真的不想那一天你明白你所爱的人是谁的时候，他却带者破碎的心真正的离开了你，那时候，你会比我对更伤心。写到这里我心头的痛又被勾起了。胡瑛，以后等你懂了后读我这几天写的随笔会明白的，里面写的，都是我的真实感受，那种陷入无底黑暗的深渊的心情。你有一天会读懂的，里面写的真的，也是真实发生的事。

好吧，再说女孩的第二阶段吧，这个你可以从我和faithmmumu,happier在“实际上”里的讨论里看出来，她们两人都是经历过了天真阶段，对爱情有了真正的认识后，明白了什么是真正的爱情，什么是真正的快乐。这时候，她们给人的感觉就是可爱了，当然，可爱这种感觉是像我image这样的人眼里的可爱，那些素质差的人并没有机会跟faithmmumu,happier这样的女孩交流，他们不能理解她们，所以她们也不理他们。你也许会觉得我又是又在自恋拔高自己了，那你可以去问问image，要他说说他对faithmmumu,happier的看法是不是可爱。他眼里的是不是天真的。胡瑛，我这样强迫自己的观点给你，也许你会觉得不好受，可是，这次我真的是因为自己的伤心，才把这些东西告诉你。faithmmumu和image是恋人，他们现在是幸福的，那种幸福是真正的
你知道吗？我那篇写给你的说我会发疯的邮件，真的就是在体验尼采的发疯时写的，发给你后，虽然你表面上是在说”神经病”，却实际上是在关心我，是的，我也是后来才懂的，我后来把这封信也发给了happier，我以为我会理解，我可我却没有收到回信，原来，是呀，如果一个人真的认为他是神经病，哪会对他说”你是神经病”呀，那些真的认为我是神经病的人，收到我的信后，并不会给我回信，你回复的邮件，我现在才读，是多么的开心。

当我认为整个世界都抛弃了我的时候，我才发现，原来还有你在我身边，虽然表面上，你是在说”神经病”，却实际上是在关心我，是的，我后来才懂的，我后来把这封信也发给了happier，我以为她会理解我，可我却没有收到回信，原来，是呀，如果一个人真的认为他是神经病，哪会对他说”你是神经病”呀，那些真的认为我是神经病的人，收到我的信后，并不会给我回信，你回复的邮件，我现在才读，是多么的开心。

没事了，一个渡过了发疯和自杀的人，迎来的将是更辉煌的人生，一个经历了生死的人，将懂得真正的幸福。

呵呵，也跟你解释下吧，现在西方哲学界面临着一场哲学危机，Otto Weininger和Nietzsche两个公认的天才，几乎把思想发挥到了顶峰，可是却都还是分别自杀和发疯了，出路似乎死了，可我读了他俩的著作后，却一下就理解了他俩的思想，然后发展了他俩的思想，我后来回顾原因，原来是我作为一个中国长大的人，读他们的书时，不自觉地就把中国五千年的思想精华，也就是中国传统思想与他俩的思想融合了，西方的哲学家怎么都找不到出路，因为他们没法轻易获取中国的思想，中文太难理解了，这样，一个在中国诞生却直接读英文哲学书的人能融合中西方思想以达到突破就是很容易的事了，Otto Weininger的书是关键，他的书国内都是刚开始研究，我却正好也读到了，中国就我一个人读到了这本书，不过中国的环境并不好，我这几天在国内文章都是被删了，但是，我的文章在国外却完全相反，是的，国外的哲学家对中国的五千年的传统思想是非常敬畏的，他们努力地学中文，却怎么都没法吸收中国传统思想，如果一个中国人，真正地研究着哲学(像我完全是自发的研究哲学)，他们就可以通过我来了解吸收中国传统思想了，我在国外受到的反应是相反的，如果不出我预料的话，国外的哲学家会全力帮助我出国，因为我会把中国传统思想带给他们，真正能把中国传统思想带给他们的人，必须是能读懂Otto Weininger和Nietzsche的书的人。

我今天晚上写了篇文章，讲了这些事:

I am sorry
2003.10.25

-----------------------------

呵呵，亲爱的胡琰同学，又来骚扰你了 : ) 没办法呀，因为爱你 :) 文章你也没必要细读，按PageDown键就行了 :) 

如果我出国了我一定带你一起出国，如果你留在国内我一定也考你考研的学校，我一生都会跟你在一起 :) 

kiss you :) 

************************************************************************

寄信人: huzheng (妖光)  
标 题: 昨晚我的思想应该已经达到了顶峰! 
来 源: 211.83.116.160
昨天晚上依靠你和汤浩的帮助，我度过了自杀的危险。100年前，Otto Weininger就没有能够度过这场危险，然后经过昨晚的思考，我的思想已经达到顶峰！！！

早上我写了篇新的论文："The utmost truth of human"。是的，我已经找到了人类的终极真理。论文我还没发表出去，我只发给了一份给汤浩，因为还有一个地方要确认下，我想明天就可以完成了吧。

大概是这样的。这次（哲学史上的第四次）哲学危机的解决，依靠的是西方哲学思想和中国五千年的传统思想的融合。如果还有第五次哲学危机的产生，那会是什么思想的融合呢？中西方思想融合后全球的两大思想体系就融合了，那么，第五次的哲学危机的解决，只有可能是外星人和地球人的思想融合！在这里说外星人的存在似乎非常可笑，不过，这是可能的，我只是用我的真理来预言外星人的存在！

中国以前不也是不知道西方各国的存在吗！但是，外星人应该不能称人类的，这样，我的真理，终极真理，就是人类的终极真理！真理的内容我已经在"The utmost truth of human"里写下了。

早上在文章的邮件，他告诉我，我绝对是个天才，他也是，我和他，就像当年毛泽东和周恩来一样，他俩年轻时也是在法国吸收了国外最先进的思想，中国的传统思想，然后改变整个中国，而我，这次吸收的是Otto Weininger和Nietzsche的思想，再次和中国传统思想融合后，我发现的是人类的终极真理，我会改变整个地球！
然的！地球当然是圆的，我的真理当然是对的！胡琰，你再看我发的“我再次确认了我是哲学天才”，你在我网站上还可以看到，http://forlinux.yeah.net里的“最近的一些帖子”，那篇文章每个人看了都觉得可笑，可是里面全是事实，特别是跟你相关的那一部分，我在那里写到“我今天下午跟你写了几千字的情书”，你把这篇文章给每个人看，他们都会大笑一番，然后你问他们：“你觉得他说写情书的事是真的吗？”，他们每个人都会用奇怪的眼神看着你；“当然是假的，搞笑嘛”，可是，世界上有两个人相信，你相信我写了，因为你当天晚上就收到了我的那篇情书呀！还有汤浩相信！是的，整个世界，你和汤浩相信了，就你俩知道这是事实！

接下来几天会发生什么？我已经开始学德语了，我很可能会到德国去，不过现在更可能是到美国去！就像李红志一样，可能就是这样：几天后，美国大使馆的人秘密的开始跟我联系，几天后，我在川大消失了，你，你的家人，我的家人都突然消失了，汤浩也在比利时消失了！整个美国的哲学界，科学界都兴奋了，最顶尖的哲学家，最顶尖的科学家被派来见我，是的，整件事的发生会没有一个中国人察觉，这会是美国的最高机密！

胡琰，到了现在，你必须相信我，相信我所说的终极真理，就像相信我写了那封情书给你一样！哲学是最高学问，他已经研究了3000年了，比科学的研究历史还长，科学已经取得了很大的成果，可最顶尖的物理学家却开始感到物理学终结的一天，因为，哲学，最高学位，在三千年的研究下，终于也取得了最终成果，就是我发现了人类的终极真理！

胡琰，给你的信，你最好不要给别人看了，一方面，他们也不会相信，另一方面，现在的时刻很关键了，我们三个人，都有危险！我们三个人必须完全相互信任！

我估计今天会找你见面，可能是下午吧，也可能是晚上，也可能是几天后，到时我会跟你联系的！你现在做一点心理准备之类的，还好，发疯和自杀的危险都已经挺过来了：）

胡琰，我爱你！爱你！真正的爱！跨越生死的爱！人类的幸福就在我们三个人手上！对了，在“我再次确认了我是哲学天才”一文里我说“请继续打击我，虽然你可能开始完全爱上我了，呵呵，我不是开玩笑，为了对人类做出贡献你得忍耐一下”，那句也是真的，是在我获取真理前写的，现在情况不同了，我已经获取了终极真理，我需要的是你的帮助，你需要你的爱来活下去！当我再问你爱不爱我的时候，你要说出你内心最深处最真实的感受！

寄信人: huzheng (妖光)
标 题: 看来你还没有相信我
发信站: 四川大学蓝色星空站 (Sun Oct 26 17:52:10 2003)
来 源: 211.83.116.160

现在的问题的关键是，我自称哲学天才，你是否也达成了这点认识！汤浩认识到这一点后，他也马上也发现了他的角色，他的命运，等你认识到我是天才后，你也才可能开始完全爱上我了，呵呵，我不是开玩笑，为了对人类做出贡献你得忍耐一下”，那句也是真的，是在我获取真理前写的，现在情况不同了，我已经获取了终极真理，我需要的是你的帮助，你需要你的爱来活下去！当我再问你爱不爱我的时候，你要说出你内心最深处最真实的感受！

寄信人: huzheng (妖光)
标 题: Re: 看来你还没有相信我
发信站: 四川大学蓝色星空站 (Mon Oct 27 08:44:03 2003)
来 源: 211.83.116.160
呵呵，你真可爱 :) 发现你已经开始从天真变得可爱了哈 :)。
我已经开始建立我的思想体系了，不久以后就会建立一个网站，现在都在国外的哲学论坛发表我的文章了，非常舒服，国外的思想环境非常好。

:) 真可爱。
【在 icelotus (冬天来了，心已冷了，爱情死了) 的来信中提到：】
神经病神经病 我再也受不了你拉
拜托不要再给我发信了，你去死吧，气死我了
神经病一个

寄信人: huzheng (妖光)
标 题: 终于把我的哲学体系建立出来了 :) 
来 源: 211.83.116.160

这些天写了不少文章，过一阵我会做个pdf文件出本书来，呵呵，然后再翻译到其他语言，做纯英文版，纯中文版，Dutch版，德语版之类的，反正我们没事做 :)。想了下，其实我是天才一点也不奇怪呀，国内唯一传到了国外而且用户很多的自由软件就是我的StarDict，因此国内大学生里实在没人好说Linux水平比我高。哲学也是，中国大三的学生里没有谁是自发学哲学，看了Otto Weininger和Nietzsche的书后可以几天内写十来万的文字 :)。只要我保持比同龄的学生哲学水平高，几十年后俺肯定就是老大了 :)。再说我的靠山酷呀，Otto Weininger和Nietzsche两大天才呀，呵呵，对国外还可以吹中国五千年积累的传统思想 :)。

呵呵，写信给你比较开心哈，你还是忍忍吧 :)。不如我请你吃饭消消气吧!!! :)。真的呀，好久没一起吃饭了呢 :)。上次还记忆尤新呢 :)。
要不我过几天给你...秘密，呵呵。

想起你昨天的电话就忍不住偷笑 :)。

My mail box is blocked by icelotus，it is what can be explain by my ideology. So i start to write this article，and paste it on "Feeling" board，so everyone can see it，these thing are described in "Western philosophy is merged with Chinese traditional ideology now!",
2003.10.30

当代顶尖的哲学家Kevin Solway给我的回信。
也许你们认为我总在这自称哲学天才，可写的那些论文到底是不是哲学论文呢，好吧，我知道你们总要找个老头来说几句才相信，这里就是Kevin Solway给我的回信了，他在当今哲学界可权威了，不过你们也知道我没兴趣夸奖别人，你们只要知道他就是那种典型的研究了几十年哲学，写了n本哲学书的大胡子就行了 :)。

Re: I may be disturbing you，but please...
Wed，29 Oct 2003 00:31:01 +1100

-------------------
我来扰乱Feeling版的原因。几天不见,大家刚清静一阵想不到我又来捣乱了,当然,这是不可避免的,按照规矩,我捣乱前得先说下理由。我总还是有发文章的权利吧,那我要把我的文章发到哪个版呢? 川大没Thinking版呀, wisdom的那家伙看了我文章就晕,因此我就只好来发到Feeling版了,毕竟feel多了自然就会开始think, 呵呵, 再还有一个原因你们问你们的老大佬icelotus吧:) 那十天内我主要写了如下哲学论文。

"My Fate, My Death"
"The revolution of philosophy"
"The king of philosophers"
"The utmost truth"
"The fourth essay"
"The renaissance of Chinese ideology"
"I am sorry"
"The utmost truth of human"
"We are in a matrix"
"super boy philosophy"
"genius religion"

其中"My Fate, My Death" 已经贴Feeling版了,"The revolution of philosophy", "The king of philosophers", "The utmost truth", "The fourth essay"已经贴到了love版,"The renaissance of Chinese ideology"贴到了wisdom版, 这次我就在Feeling版贴上 "I am sorry", "super boy philosophy", "genius religion", 至于不贴 "The utmost truth of human", "We are in a matrix" 这两篇极其好看的文章的原因, 主要是大家的哲学素养还太肤浅, 等过一阵大家被我熏陶得好一点了我就会贴上来的。

认真看了我的论文的人也就知道, 当我写完"genius religion"后, 我的思想已经达到了我目前的最高峰, 也就是说, 这十天来我不停地在写哲学论文, 可到了今天终于可以停下来了, 当然, 以后我会开始疯狂地阅读几十本哲学书, 那时候肯定又可以大写一阵了。认真看了我的哲学论文的人也知道, 我写完"genius religion"后再写不出下一篇文章了, 是因为我已经把自己吹到了最顶峰, 从哲学天才, 到成为踩在Otto Weininger和Nietzsche肩膀上的人, 再到融合现代西方哲学和中国传统思想的人, 解决现在的第四次哲学危机, 统一哲学界, 使哲学再次把科学踩在脚下, 再到比尼采的超级男人还高的超级男孩哲学, 最后, 我成为了与2000年前创建基督教的耶稣对立的人物, 当然, 我会把耶稣踩扁, 因为我会在尼采宣布上帝已死后创建一个新的宗教, 也就是天才教, 所有信仰天才教的人都是天才, 他们从信仰自己是天才的那天就成为了天才教的教徒, 详情请看我的论文去吧。至此, 我已经把自己吹到不能再高的地步了, 看来得等外星人出现我才能找到更高的对手。目前信仰天才教的人已经有一个了, 我正在发展第二个, 估计过几天他就会开始信仰天才教了, 就像基督教徒眼里的世界与一般人不同一样, 天才教的教徒眼里的世界也是与一般人完全不同的, 至于是怎样的, 我在"We are in a matrix"里做了描述。想成为天才教的教徒吗? 认真看我的论文吧, 他们就像基督教的圣经一样, 当然, 不是看完就可以搞定的, 我在论文里讲了详细步骤, 至于圣经这家伙, 过一阵我写篇几十万字的论文批判一下来, 是的, 天才教和基督教是对头, 基督教死定了。

至于我是不是哲学天才的问题, 我也懒得说了, 不过我可以说描述下我这方面的不同。大家可能都看过点哲学书吧, 那些一版一版的文字, 大家都是觉得毫无逻辑, 看着直想睡
爱学起来超痛苦吧，可我完全相反，我看那些文字后头脑超活跃(这十天写这么多论文就是看"Sex and Character"的结果)，玩哲学的时候最快乐，就这样：) 那些老头研究Otto Weininger和Nietzsche的书时超迷茫，我看了什么都一下就理解了，就这样：) 这些我在我的论文里也说了，比如"super boy philosophy"里有一段是这样说那些老头的；

My ideology should have already be mature :) Although it seems i said this for several times ago :) If i can stop thinking(can't get more) tomorrow, i will start to write my book :) Then we translate it to completely English, completely Chinese, Dutch, German(we these boys always have nothing to do, just like philosophers are always at leisure), and spread it to boys all over the world. You, these old men, will be replaced by us, their philosophy will be replaced by mine too :) You, these old men, have read Nietzsche and Otto Weininger’s books for 100 years, but get nothing. You, these old men, want a perfect wife, but only failed, and then you despise woman. The happiest thing is philosophy, but all of you only feel agony, because you didn't get the utmost truth, as me :)

呵呵，不过我在"genius religion"里又把这些old man团结起来了：)

我知道大家看了我的文章肯定会不舒服，是这样的，与天才相处就是这样，可是，你们也还是要小心，那些前些天回复我文章，删我文章的同学现在都吸取教训了，为什么，因为我很可能会在的下一篇文章里把你的话引用过来，作为一个案例来分析，至于是你当天才来分析呢还是当别的你也猜得出来，被别人分析的感觉是不爽的，特别是又没办法也写篇一两万字的英文来反驳，挨了就挨了，这最不爽了，那些删我文章的人也是，一时冲突，结果被我抓到了把柄，在论文里强烈批判了一番，比如我在"I am sorry"里就是这样描述他们删我文章的行为的：

I have write two kinds of articles, English and Chinese articles, almost all Chinese articles are deleted, because they can read them, and English articles are left there, as they can't read them, so the truth won’t disturb them, but my English articles are deleted in smth’s philosophy board too, as they can read them. Shit, it may be better to write my articles in German, then they can saved in China. 他们现在也是没法写论文反驳我，写了也白写，我的论文可以在我网站发，在国外哲学论坛发，你写了没人看。你看连Kevin Solway写信给我也是够小心的，一个错别字都没有，原因你可以从他邮件的最后一句知道，写的，他知道，如果几年后或几十年后我出了名，我写的论文被到处传，引用他的论文时他的论文里有个错别字那他不是丢面子了，我写了错别字我以后可以自己修改，他的我可不会帮忙修改：)

这十天写了这么多文章，还算成果丰硕，不过也很伤惨重，qq被icelotus拖到了黑名单，邮箱也被icelotus加入了拒收名单，唉，icelotus同学，我也知道我看写的情书是异常烦的事，看我瞎吹瞎说是够难受，可没办法呀，你必须慢慢适应慢慢习惯呀，不然以后怎么相处，你也知道你难以摆脱我了，那些以前在你周围的男生也都被我吓跑了，他们知道跟天才竞争实在是惨，那家伙为了爱情可以付出一切代价，可川大的同学也跟你一样呀，现在大家不都是被我骚扰，躲不了，只能忍忍了。你也应该理解一下我的苦衷呀，我看那些哲学书想郁闷了就总会想到你呀，谁叫你让我喜欢上了你呢，我也知道这也不是你的错，可我也是没办法呀，你就忍忍吧，我不写情书给你，不每过一阵给你做一下思想报告就难受呀。看到这里你也知道你拒收我的邮件实际上会给你造成更大的麻烦了吧，是呀，你一下给了我机会让我把写的情书发到这让每个人都知道了，呵呵，那篇情书还在筹划中，估计会有几万字，我争取在你恢复我给你发邮件的权限前写出来：) 你也知道我超无聊，一天到晚不上课，上课就是给老师捣蛋，平时就是有时间，没办法呀，每个哲学家都是没事做，你也知道我什么都不愁，电脑水平高到以后可以轻松拿令人羡慕的工资，可我却宁愿啃着馒头拿着本哲学书生活度过非常滋润，我也不愁什么拿不到川大的文凭，门门考试拿零分摆酷，可两年后却可以进国外任何一所大学的哲学系，那些教授都非常欢迎我，他们教了几十年的哲学还
没遇到过我这样的学生，虽然他们也知道我过去了也不是给他们当学生的，只想在那当老
大，可说不定我几十年后真的出名了那他们大学可就大赚了一笔，那时候我说川大文凭都没
拿到川大不是超没面子，所以到时川大也会强行塞个文凭给我，以后好宣传川大培养过一个
哲学家，呵呵，你们又不舒服了吧，没办法，你也知道我又在吹，可小孩子都是喜欢吹牛，
特别是他吹起来还有点点依据，还是忍忍吧。呵呵，在我身上什么什么都有可能发生：）那
些国外的哲学家就是怕的我这一点：）

哎呀，我在说什么呀，乱七八糟的，算了，我看哲学书去了：）
Part II

Enlightenment, Ultimate Reality
Chapter 18

I am enlightened

2003.11.18

Don’t communicate to those pigs, it will make thing went worse, because they will to do everything opposite to what you ask him to do, so it seems him can revolt you, then he seems to as high as you, as two competior should almost as high. My article is not deleted by icelotus, haha, by another boy(The bbs master), so, this is really a good news, icelotus should start to accept me now :) I was thought it is deleted by icelotus :) I love icelotus! :) I need to learn how to control those pigs, yes, i have get some experience now, that is, to show you are a pig too :) I will be more pig than them :) And, let he think you can help him to get those superficial happy, to do those non-sense thing, but you know, you will never help him at that way.

Weak body produce weak thought, always trust this! Why, if his thought is strong, he will go to running, go to do fitness, then make his body strong. Don’t trust those person with the weak body, his thought is as ugly as his body.

Christian is pig too, because he is not thinking too!

Some one think my experience is not very wide, as i always sit on the front of the computer 2 years ago when playing Linux, oh, My QQ have 500 friends, i have received thousands of emails, do you know how many people i acquainted now? My Linux skill is almost the highest in China in the students, my philosophy level is no doubt highest in China, don’t mention those old man, when he is 20, he never know philosophy, he is not a philosopher, but only a philosophy teacher, those philosophy student study philosophy just because he is in the philosophy faculty, he lack the experience of life, so he can’t understand philosophy, he can’t love philosophy.

Beating Christianity have no interesting, too weak!

suergaz:

Bogey Ray, you are Dionysian, what is mistrust to us?! We laugh at the gloomy! We seduce the sullen onlookers to smirk and then we slap their faces! What man of the day would not see our actions as suspicious, as manic, ...as idle! There are only ever cults of the beautiful. Religion doesn’t become us. These my humblest words to you!

Please to pour while I drip, have witches stolen my words? Do I not possess as much as I profess? Christianity is prostrate before us. We must put it out of its misery.

=================================================================

105
I am completely Genius now. No limit.

Amuse my girl : ) Philosopher never get lost :) 

迷茫了。 
2003.10.30
昨天上午还以为不会继续写哲学论文了,结果昨晚只睡了两个小时,今天上午又写了篇2万字的论文。 

你以为我在炫耀吗？只睡两个小时并不是很爽的事. 其实,每个都知道,一个人突然开始思考,开始研究哲学,一定是在生活中发生了很重大的事,因此想弄清楚到底是怎幺弄的。我生活中发生的那件事...

目前我的思想主要是反基督教,毕竟是继承Otto Weininger和Nietzsche的思想.我说的天才教并不是搞笑,我已经开始传教了, 至于其原因,主要是基督教建立的两千年来所有的天才都过着悲惨的生活,都死得很惨,所有优秀的科学家,文学家,艺术家,哲学家都过着悲惨的一生,名字我不用列举了,全都是这样.为什么是这样？因此我们开始反对基督教了。 

不过我也开始迷茫了.我开始跟一个基督教徒交流,他读我的论文,我读他寄来的”Mere Christianity”.一方面,我哲学基础还不够,读吧,几十本的读下来吧.

我在干嘛？自言自语吧.也算是我现在的feeling吧.希望大家能理解我一点,宽容我一点。 

2003.10.31
Reading ”Poison for the Heart”.
I am enlightened! This is the different between the me of 10 days ago and the me now. 10 days' thinking is enough for me to become be enlightened. Thanks Kevin Solway, Thanks these guys in genius forum, Thank you very much!

Paragraph from ”Poiston for the Heart”:

The Jump
We people live within a tall container. If you can jump half a metre, you are regarded as talented. If you can jump a little over half a metre, then you are a superman and a genius. But jump clear out of the container - and you are not seen!

The philosophy genius will never be seen in SCU bbs from now on : ) 

You find you don’t need to worry about the life in next two years, so you can do what ever you want to do in the next two years, you needn’t worry about the life two years later, because, if you read many philosophy books in the next two years, after that, you will find you needn’t worry about the next next two years too. Two years ago, i want to be a Linux kernel hacker for the whole life, i never know i will become a philosopher as today, if i prepared too much for the future life, after the change from Linux hacker to philosopher, all of the precious preparation for a Linux hacker become waste. i.e. i bought many thick computer books ago, and i thought i can buy it first, i am surely will read it one days, but now i become a philosopher, those old preparation is almost wasted now(although i have already
read most of them). Now i will only go to find another book after finished the book which i am reading. Normal people do things prepare for futures everyday(collect money etc.), until he become old, he find all the past years only prepared for nowadays’ miserable life. When you are alive, you needn’t prepare for the life after death. Why i needn’t worry about money for two years later? because in the next two years i needn’t worry about money, i may get some money by some unknown way in the next two years. If it don’t happen, i can go to earn some money then, i have the ability to earn money, as my computer skill is always within me.

Paragraph from "Poiston for the Heart":

Simple and Complex
We seem to think that the more complex a thing is, the more advanced it is. This conveniently puts humans at the pinnacle of creation.
Yet is it not our experience that the simplest thing that does the job is best? The insects have been around much longer than we humans, and look like remaining long after we have self-destructed. Could humankind be a failed experiment in complex construction? Or is there some other purpose to life than mere survival?

Oh, i won’t paste paragraph from this book anymore :) you can read it by yourself.

I am reading philosophy books everyday, and study German at night, I change my Linux to Deutsche locale, so get a very good Deutsche environment :) It is very easy for me to study German, after my English is almost perfected(as have no problem in reading and writing), i think i will have no problem of read German books with the help of StarDict two months later :)

Why i develop free software, because five years later, StarDict and ReciteWord will still be there and useful. Why i study German? I can read German books(Germany have the best philosophers) in my later long life. Why i study philosophy? It is useful in the whole of my life! You are doing many non-sense things! If these things have no effect to you five years later, don’t do it!

2003.11.01

"Poison for the Heart":

Circles
At first we say "All is a mystery, God alone knows all." Later, with the fever of knowledge, our story is "All can be explained with Science." Later still, in the maturity of knowledge, we change our story to "Nothing is explainable: all is chaos."
CHAPTER 18. I AM ENLIGHTENED

Now I think about those weak older boys, their face looks morbid (seems more old than their age), why? It should because they masturbate too much and seldom do sports. I said that masturbate will help your thinking, it is, after thinking, I can control my desire, so control the frequency of masturbate, but, those boys must can’t control their desire, then become morbid. Many boys is becoming morbid when he grown up and become a adult, hi, lets control our desire :) And, to control desire, need thinking :)

2003.11.02

I bought a bunch of rose and want to give to her, but only get to leave it in the convey room, so hard! she is too cool... I have write down this interesting thing in a Chinese article. The next sentences was wrote after i give flowers to her failed for the first time, you see, my thinking is influence by emotion very much, but i like this, this give me the feel of a child, which i persues, who said thinking should without emotion? that must be wrong.

I don’t exist to you, so many of you.
Now I think about those animals in "Animal Farm", their miserable life is inevitable, and make them become intelligent is impossible, what i do in my life is for genius, no these animal.
I am naive? I like this word, i know, the reason that my Linux skill is so good now is just i was very naive two years ago, i will keep my naive, as a child, you will see, the naive boy get to known German two months later, he will get to known French soon too, he will run, faster than anyone of you.
I love Linuxer.

The action of the madam in the convey room corresponds to Weininger’s theory very much, she is very glad to help me and talk to me. And, the action of icelotus is correspond to my theory too, although i feel very want to leave her and go study hard when failed for the first time, but after leave the flower in the convey room at last(give flower to her at last), i think about the whole thing, her action is still correspond to my theory exactly, i will believe my ideology more firmly(or even won’t have any doubt), i must believe in my ideology, because not everyone have the change as me(get the ideology when he is still a boy, so have the change to practice it). I still believe the ideology which wrote down in the past 10 days, i will use
several years to practice it, then extend and systematize it in the next years. I love icelotus, because I know we will have the happy life several years later, I know I will love the she of several years later indeed, so, I love the current her too.

2003.11.03
ungrateful
There is a boy sit at the back of me, I helped him with my honesty heart in the last two years, he study Linux as me at first, and then go to use FreeBSD (so it is not Linux), and then find FreeBSD don’t suit him (I know this at the very time), change to use Debian Linux (so it is not Redhat Linux as I am using), but now he use Windows XP more often, even he is using Linux, he is just use it to kill his time. I ask him to run together with me as first, we run and compete the speed at first, but later I change to run 10 rings every time, he retain 4 rings, and now I still often go to running, he never go now. If he don’t meet me, he won’t touch Linux, he is good at Linux (compare to other roommates) now, he know I helped him, but he won’t show his thanks to me, but just opposite, when my articles is delete everywhere, and I paste them in the Linux board, it is him seems most angry to my action: "Linux board is not your own home”, when I explain my ideology, he seems very angry to me, even seems want to use violence on me (although I am stronger than him now), but argument to him is totally useless, if you ask him to try to write down his opinion, you will find him have no opinion at all, he only have the "opinion" opposite to yours, when he knock on the door, after I open the door, he push the door violently, my hand is there, just make the door rebound as violently too, then I see him walk fast into the door, seems angrily, then comes other roommates, I asked: "who push the door violently”, with smile. He never push the door violently again, or the door may rebound violently, and flap on his cool face. I don’t talk to them for several days, he become withered soon, go to sit down with this roommate and laugh for a while, then go to another. He said him is a ordinary people now. Why he is ungrateful? I say him, don’t means him as a person, but as a type of person, they have some weak root, but have the aspirant heart, so you can help him, make him become stronger as he has the aspirant heart, but because his weak root, he can’t go as high and as fast as you, and he decide to be mediocre at last, then, he need to beat you to show his little strong, but it is you helped him to become strong, so you can defeat him easily, forgive his ungrateful, it is because his weak root, and you need to help him as him have the aspirant heart, you may can’t help him much, but it will help his children.

Girl write articles about her love affair is almost for dazzling for his cool boy :) To write down her emotion is just the veil, as Weininger described, woman have no love in fact. I know the fact, so I can love her more deep than you. I wrote two long love letter to her this morning :)
is just and only this :) I understand her completely now :) interesting and funny ha-ha little girl :-) I can’t hold to burst into laugh :) She is a happy girl. Her every action make me burst into laugh :) so funny she is :) You see, she change her nick name again yesterday, and you should know, these are only her "feeling" :) Oh, i have already sensed this ago(in a love letter), but not until now i confirmed it and really understand it :) Most other boys must didn’t understand this :) And, in the other side, i can understand myself more now, most other people won’t understand this too :) We are born a pair :) So good, after understand these things :) When a boy understand he is a little boy, is he still a little boy? Being a child is very good, because he can study happily, yes, i can study Linux, study German happily, this is why i can study very good too. Keep being a child, this is my secret. Nick name changing: icelotus (清水芙蓉) 2003年03月11日 icelotus (清水芙蓉·宁馨儿) 2003年04月08日 icelotus (冬天来了, 心已冷了, 爱情死了) Oct 28 2003 icelotus (清水芙蓉·心如止水) Nov 3 2003 kawai (骄傲的樱桃) 2003年05月27日 kawai (骄傲的樱桃@@灰姑娘) Oct 15 2003

2003.11.05 There is always a amazing result after the philosophers’ thinking, Schopenhauer tell us we should make ourself starve to death, and Weininger tell us man should separate from woman, then human can’t reproduce and become extinct. No one will follow their suggestion(or only a little), so philosophers’ result always seems to be no use, but their process can generate many useful things. This is a little alike Chinese taoist who want to make never-die drug, but invent gun-power at the process. Now human don’t try to make never-die drug, but focus on make our life-span longer, so, as philosophy focus on find utmost truth, will the science which focus on find step truth replace philosophy? Then philosophy terminates? This is still possible. Anyway, i will still focus on philosophy, the greatest philosopher may be the man who terminate philosophy :)

There is a little danger on me, that is, when a boy get his girl, he will become content with the present life, then become vulgar, there is a example in my bedchamber, how, as i can aware this danger, i should can get rid this danger, that is, get my girl, content with this part of life, but don’t become vulgar :) So, i hope i can bring icelotus to German with me two years later, i must go to German, or i will become vulgar in this bad environment, i must bring icelotus with me, as she is very important to me, yes, i want to get both, and i think i can.

I find, everything i do after acquainted icelotus, has the deepest relation to icelotus, i am doing everything for her, to make her love me. Yes, it is really this. Then, as i said ago, woman have no interesting in literature, art, science, philosophy in fact, then, man study literature, art, science, philosophy for woman? If there is no woman, man can’t alive( So one think they can, but they need woman in spirit at least), if there is no woman, will there have literature, art, science, philosophy? Plato said human should be androgynous :) If it is true, i needn’t court icelotus, we are born together, everything will be so happy, but, then, will there be literature, art, science, philosophy? ho, it can be stop now :)
"Venom Crystals" reads over, start reading "Evil Wisdom".

icelotus write a article today, which start to show her corruption, i am worrying about her now, i will write a mail to her tomorrow, if i write tonight, it may hurt her too intense, this is always a trouble, but i must help her, i know, only i love her. Too much a trouble, can i help her? But i must try and do my best.

A computer company boss telephone to me this night, i know i am different from them, my life road is different. And, after Linuxer devoted their effort for years and create a beautiful world, many boss come and use Linux to earn money, this is inevitable, but, we must keep open source.

2003.11.06
I wrote a long mail to icelotus this morning.
I go skating this afternoon, my skating skill is proficient now ;)
Happy studying German, it is easy, it is interesting ;)
quasipseudo post a article in genius forum to praise my ideology:"Look at me now!! I am progressively falling into the grips of these superficial interactions. Indeed. Appreciate the fact that social exchanges may assist progression of wisdom, but understand most conversation is redundant and superficial. Save me Huhzheng!!" :) I will go on.

2003.11.07
Start reading "Brave new world".
icelotus know these things by herself, it needn’t i tell her :) I won’t touch her for a long time, this is good for her and me.
suicidal mania? :) i like this ;)
It is easy for me to alive abroad in fact, because i am a Linux hacker :) So i can find a job in a Linux company easily, every country has Linux companies, and i can find friends instantly, Linuxer is everywhere ;)

2003.11.08
confront the truth
I think about my love to icelotus, i find, even i really loved her deeply, this love is not real love still, i means that the love without selfish, my love have some purpose to satisfy myself too. And i think about Linux, the devotion your code to open source community, i find this devotion is still selfish in fact, although it is hide deeply. Yes, i am selfish, and, i am sure most other people are more selfish than me, i have tried to be non-selfish, but after a period of devotion, i find i was always selfish in fact, yes, human is selfish. Is this a pity? Is this bad? It seems be a pity, be bad, but after thought deeply, this is truth, this is good, yes, selfish is not a bad things, recognize your selfish is a good thing, many people is selfish, but they didn’t realized this, they think someone may not be selfish as them, and some people pursue non-selfish, do it on himself, but he didn’t recognize he is selfish. Confront the truth, confront the reality, truth is the best, although it seems to be bad at first. I am selfish, i said this proudly.

Girl’s state is almost depend on boy, if many boy court her, her will become beautiful and happy, and show her good temperament etc. But most girl’s temperament is depend on her outward appearance, clothes, toilette etc, so, you will seem a girl turned from good temperament to normal even vulgar quickly, especially with a different boy stand with her. Really good temperament must come from heart, this need long times’ reading literature
books etc, but most girl lack this, they spend their time on entangling with those many boys.

My thinking come near nihilism now, just like this:"There is no Truth, all is acceptable, all are aspects, all is truth." This is a trouble to me. And, i find surmount Nietzsche is really hard, i can’t seem any way to surmount it, but i will go and try in the next ten years.

I have a friend, we are classmate when are in the primary school, so we have been friends for about 14 years, in fact, i don’t think my friendship to him is very good, it is always he contact to me these years, i think we are going the different road so i don’t think we have much things to communicate, but now i cherish this friendship in my heart now, it is most likely we will be friends even we are very old. Yes, time can value the friendship, this is the best prove for friendship. Likewise, history can prove a country. And, love can be proved by time too. I will use time to prove my emotion. And, i find, when think about Fang Pei, the things happened between us are almost forgot, i can only remember the presents him give to me at my birthday, those present haven’t much use, but it is leave in the memory, yes, i understand why girl will remember the flowers who gave her. Things will be forgot, because we are changed, presents is not there and almost no use, but we can remember it.

I think emotion is the expression of weak, just as the precious sentence. I can prove it by my experience in these years. No compassion.

Life is short, come and leave, years past quickly, you can’t do much things, you can only do one thing at most, but most people have done nothing, which thing should i do in my life? It is hard to know, but i know i can’t waste any time, or this thing will fail, keep running, keep thinking.

If i am not so wise, i won’t go to the way of becoming philosopher :) I am not dazzling my wise here, you know, being a philosopher is not so wonderful, but it is inevitable to me now, once start your thinking, you can never stop it, hoho. Truth, is not so good too, :) inevitable. Anyway, being a philosopher to me is not so bad presently, i am much happier than ago, although the happy is different from the happy ago, i can always burst into laugh when reading some philosophy books, :) the bad thing will come some years later, that is, become a sage :) look at those sages, so dreadful life they are leading, :), inevitable.

Find a good book:"The Limits of Mathematics" by G J Chaitin, http://www.cs.auckland.ac.nz/CDMTCS/chaitin/lm.html, his website is great and he is very cool. I will surely dive into his website some day. here are some interesting paragraphs that i found:

"He thought he had THE TRUTH!" — Gwen, the literary agent in Norman Chaitin’s play Off Broadway
If a catastrophe were to suddenly threaten to destroy everything that I’ve ever written, this book is what I would try to preserve! What’s here is basic, everything else is technical details.
"Without mathematics, one cannot fathom philosophy. Without philosophy, one cannot fathom mathematics. Without the two, one cannot fully fathom a thing."

It seems philosophy may make me pick up my interest on mathematics one day :) maybe some years later :)
"Life and Death Magazine for the Elimination of Truth" which you can find in "The Thinking Man’s Minefield" is very great!!! Too great!!! I can’t hold to burst into laugh while reading it, too much wisdom. So humorous, yes, the humor of wisdom is so humorous :-) irony, satire, play with fool :)

Never surrender to love :)

I browse the first website which Tang Hao and me build three years ago, http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/linfans/, it is very warm to view it, that happy periods, we two boys full of passion and contact the mysterious and dreamlike Internet for the first time, just by three years, we get so much progress! Yes, passion is the most important thing which helped us, haha, keep our passion, three years later we will be extraordinarily cool! I laugh a lot tonight, while reading books, reading mails that Tang Hao replied to me, when i go out, i have the impulsion to laugh loudly :)

icelotus now take good good study everyday and lead her simply life now :) she change her name to the old after i pointed her precious interesting name changing :-)

2003.11.09
It is interesting when children studying skating, when he/she is about to stumble, the coacher give he/she a hold quickly :) And, i find when the little girl skating skillfully, it is different from the older girl, as i describe, older girl skating in the hope of boys’ eyes, but little girl skating should be fond at movement, this is the same as little boy, but this interesting will disappear when they grown up, girls tend for boys’ eyes, boys for art, is it?

========
- Advice for Clever Children -
Do one thing each day which you would rather not do - but feel that you ought to do. This will help your character grow, and will stand you in good stead for when you grow up and find that you have to do many things in adult life which you would prefer not to do. – George Green, Businessman and Father of three.

========
Haha, this is just what i am doing everyday!!! Remember this in your heart, it will help you very much!

"Life and Death Magazine" is too good, you must read it! I just finished it. :)

icelotus’s innocent is truly, not the pretense, i can make sure of this.

2003.11.10
I telephone to professor Gao Xiaqiang this noon, he is a philosophy teacher in SiChuan university, i talked with him about my plan of change to philosophy faculty. After known my situation, he think it is suit for me to do it :) Oh, it is impossible for a grade 3 student to change the faculty, after i ask some teacher of relative department. :) I know this, you need to change your environment by yourself, nothing, i will still go in my road.

2003.11.11
It will be a big problem of human, when science make us can lead a comfortable life without much effort, what will we do then? Most people will just dive into this comfortable life. Sci-
ence researching become boring, then most of us become artist or philosopher? This seems not good and boring too, but leading a comfortable life without thinking is the worst. Oh, Schopenhauer said we are moving between satisfaction and boring, this is right. Haha, Nietzsche have already past this view of Schopenhauer, i should learn more deep of Nietzsche’s books, then i can escape from my current boring state (my current life is too satisfied on every aspect, you see, i don’t worry about money, have strong body, good at computer, literature and etc. and have so perfect a girl to chat with, so make me become very boring), OK, study German hard first.

Let me describe my relation with icelotus here, i think she is already my girl, i know, most of you agree that a boy and girl hug together and kissing are lovers, but you see, dreaming of the day that hug and kiss is very fun, but hug and kissing everyday is very boring in fact, both icelotus and i know it in our subconscious, so i write long love letter to her, even publish them on the bbs, this make she feel happy and interesting, and she show refusing to me by silence etc. but this won’t stop me to court her again and again, but just make our love story more splendid, when dancing, i get around with her and she escape from me, then i come near her again, these affair is very interesting in fact :) both of us is fond at these affairs :) Both of us know we will be together at last, i know i won’t change to another girl, she know this too, it just like traveling, the process is much important than the destination. Hoho, but after i know i can surely get her as my girl at last, this makes me become boring :(, :(
Anyway, i love icelotus, it is very lucky that i acquainted her, or i must lead a miserable life :) It seems i am the superman which described by Nietzsche, so his books are just tell me what to do :)

Dive into the matrix is so attractive, even i can aware of this, i can’t make sure i can escape it, it just like fight with your desire, hoho, we are not ascetic, Nietzsche tell us desire and selfish should give high praise, yes, if i have no desire, how can i alive :)

I start develop StarDict-2.4.2 today, the main change is the dictionary .idx file have separate to .ifo and .idx file, it is only a little design change, but the correspond code become much simpler, yes, design is much important than coding, a software with too much technique means a bad design.

German is so good a language, i like it very much, especially its grammar.

2003.11.12
They need imbecile happiness. They need garbage to kill their time. It is a problem that how to treat the numerous fool, for the sake of stability, they have to trained to become Epsilon etc. My classmates, they become Epsilon just by two years’ training: If you don’t go to the classroom, your name may be recorded when take a roll call, they assist this at first, then, two years later, as now, if the teacher don’t take a roll call, they feel very a pity, they need roll call now. One school timetable and a diploma are enough to make them to become Epilon, to treat the fool is so easy, it is a pity to me. Fool, too stupid, yes, they are becoming more and more stupid, we were almost the same two years ago...It is better a world full of fool than full of sages? :( They need happiness, not Truth.

"Brave New World” reads over. “Just under the crown of the arch dangled a pair of feet.”

Fool, you these numerous fool. We never call a infant as a fool, but if you gown up to
be a adult and don’t study anything now, i call your fool, where is your desire for truth? fool. Give you the hay, pigs, then you are happy enough, you are satisfied enough.

2003.11.14
Ordinary life, the non-sense life.

2003.11.15
StarDict-2.4.2(classical) released today. It appears in freshmeat.net as a news :)
What will i do in my whole life? I don’t know it yet, but i know something is more worth than other things to do, and many things that don’t worth to do.

2003.11.16
Start reading "The Art of Unix Programming".

One of my most productive days was throwing away 1000 lines of code. – Ken Thompson
KISS principle:"Keep It Simple, Stupid!"

2003.11.17
Reading, listen(ing) to the music, it is a peaceful day. I don’t listen to music often now, as it is likely stop your thinking.
I dislike writing for some purpose.
How to conquer nihilility? These is some limit on my thinking, i want to surmount it...
The philosopher know the answer when he pass you, but he will keep silence and go, as the answer is simple, and you don’t want the answer in fact. No one can tell you the truth, you can only get it by thinking.
You can get the truth by thinking! yes, you can!

2003.11.18
What to do in my whole life? philosopher? It is mostly like this, i can’t dive into anything else now. But, too much things must drop. Somethings i don’t want to drop, like love, but it seems inevitable, it is not because me, but she, and, truth will break love. Reading Nietzsche’s life story, as his solitary, i get laugh, i already become solitary, completely. Nietzsche’s solitary seems be miserable, but mine is happy, as i can read Nietzsche’s book at least :) I watched "Matrix3" this morning, truth, love, freedom, peace, these good things... What is ultimate reality? Is ordinary life reality? or? I feel i fell in a swamp, i want to escape from ordinary life, but ordinary is just the reality? then i should dive into it?
There is truth, find it; There is no love, create it. This is what i will do.
I can do everything peacefully now :) Happy smiling, like flying, the last month was a very wonderful month.
Oh, it is over now, i escaped from icelotus now, i have just forefeel this in the morning, now a mail confirmed me, as i understand her now. Go running, yeah! Everything is fine on me presently, it is lucky i touched philosophy and escaped from these affairs.
Chapter 19

22 years compulsory education

2003.11.19

Academic philosophy
I chat with a philosophy faculty student yesterday. He talked with me about his interesting in philosophy field, and he can be a representation of academic philosophy. My feel is, philosophy to them is just a chronically poison. They fond of one of the newly school philosophy, or one of the Chinese traditional ideology, they only(yes, only) read philosophy books, they only read the Chinese translation version of those books, they read many books but limit in one small field. So, the newly thing, just as English, computer, is not studied by them, they haven’t much interesting on it. They just dived into a small field, this is common in many others fields. They don’t attach much importance to Nietzsche’s philosophy. I like Nietzsche’s philosophy very much, because when i am studying his philosophy, i am not diving into it, Nietzsche don’t want to have church member. What is the different between academic philosophy and heroin? When dive into it, they feel very good, they want to dive into it always, but they must get out of it sometime, get money to buy new heroin, just as they often get money by sell heroin to others, the academic philosophy teacher can only earn money by teaching his philosophy to others, when he is out of his mental world, he is weak, both the body and spirit is weak, and, as academic philosophy is just a chronically poison, they can dive into it in their whole life, but they find them must be a professor in a university to earn some money to maintain the life, their philosophy is only theirs, no help to others. They are weak, they will be eliminate by time. I like Nietzsche’s philosophy, because it make me strong both in body and spirit, strong in the real world, but not a mental world shared by a small group. Who is superman? the one both strong in body and spirit. I think i can become or come forward a superman, three months ago, i thought i can’t surmount something which required by superman, such as love, but i surmount it now, I will surmount more and more, Yes, bogy ray will become the lightning one day.

Anyway, I like that boy, he is a good friend to me, he has many books, i appreciate he for lending his books to me very much :) I know i hold a extreme view sometimes.

RedHat contacted me about StarDict today :)

Most human is still animal, hay and copulation are enough for them, they don’t need truth, so don’t try to tell them the truth, or they will be angry(such as, you are pigs), they don’t
need freedom, so don’t give the freedom to them, or they will starve to death in the forest.

It is impossible to love and be wise. –Francis Bacon. Yes, right :)

I feel very fine with my present everyday life, read books, studying German at night, thinking, do sports and go skating every a few days, the real world shown to me is very peacefully, very nice :)

Thinking is very happy, it always make me burst into laugh :) 

There are many good books i read years ago, review some plot of them by memory, I can understand them piece by piece now, it is the happy of wisdom :)

I was a camel(develop free software day and night for two years), then a lion(attack everyone in recent months), and now i am a child :) It is interesting. Anyway, i will turn to be a camel again in the next three years :) 

2003.11.20
Skimmed over a philosophy history book by two days. I find it is easy to skim the Chinese book, Chinese is a good language :)

Find a interesting url: http://www.ibiblio.org/chinese-text/, ibiblio.org have many other good collection too.

How to create perfect love? It is interesting to do, although it is impossible :) 

2003.11.21
I will read all the teaching books of the philosophy faculty :)) Then the books of the physics faculty and biology faculty, I have very strong interest on these learnings, and very good at them ago, I get to know don’t let the environment(such as not being a physics faculty student) disturb me now, and it is easy, just as what i am doing, acquaint the best student of the philosophy faculty, get their school timetable, borrow books from him, and you can avoid the trouble of examination, you can read other books from the Internet :) 

I try to find some thing to do in Mplayer project, maybe i can do the port gtk1.2 gui to gtk2 work, if i can get time. The open source community is winning in more and more field, just as StarDict become the best dictionary and it is free, Mplayer will become the best video player in the world, it have almost 100 developer, every one is doing one portion of it, and is the expert of this portion, a commercial company can’t employ so many expert, and, can’t make it open source and free. There will be more and more nothing to do hackers as me :) 

Read many biography articles in smth bbs. Who cares your affairs if you have no help to me? Most of them only helped their contemporary people, then, only the one who discover truth are most helpful to human.

"The Tao Of Programming", http://www.canonical.org/~kragen/tao-of-programming.html, it is a nice memory that Tang Hao and me read the Chinese translation of it three years ago as the passionate senior high school students.

"The Art of Unix Programming” read over.
Start reading "Free as in Freedom".

I think human have almost stop the development and evolution now, we controlled the
earth, almost everyone contented with their life, good enough, brave new world. Just like
honeybee. Then comes the doomsday without anyone sense it? Or, there must be the saucer
man, and some other planets fit for human. cosmonautics is the most interesting thing, now
it is controlled by government, one day it will become the hobby of explorer(I already hear
that John Carmack is trying to build a rocket), just like sailing ago.

The human history is very short in fact, 2000(or 5000) years divine 100 is only 20.

h_falls tell me a very good popular science website link: http://www.oursci.org, and i like his
words(advices) very much. he is a astronomy and physical master now, we were acquainted
by the ReciteWord project.

Tried the newest LinQ tonight, it is very good now, but lack the users. I viewed Zhang
Yong’s Photo Album, his girlfriend is very beautiful and lovely :)

2003.11.22
I awoke in the middle night, and immersed into the love of the world, then the memory of
childhood, it last for about two hours, then i get up and write down these words. I start to
write a article about my childhood in Chinese this morning :) And I will build my new En-
GLISH website named ”Hu Zheng’s recollection”. I totally immerse into it, when the beautiful
childhood is over, I always need long breathe to escape from it, it can never repeated, these
reminiscences. Review my childhood, i get to understand life more. And, i think i should
try a new love, or i must be very regret that i didn’t have my first kiss after the university
period, and, i won’t let anyone destroy my dream.

They feel very strange(nearly to be crazy) that i laugh to myself nearly stumbled all the
day :)

Even i can’t bear my laugh impulse now, dear, who comes and beat me ;_;

My happy childhood, so many beautiful things, i write it for the whole day, it must be
a very good article.

I like the song ”Corazon de Melao” by Zhang Xueyou very much.

I smelt to my roommates when meet as go to have lunch, they don’t understand my smile so
tend to avoid my eyes, then i smile to everyone and everything :)  

My childhood is too beautiful, i will take a camera and return to those place where i lived
in the childhood this winter vacation. I love those place, I love those people. Just as said in
Henry David Thoreaue’s Walden:”Where I Lived, and What I Lived For”.

It have 13000 characters now, I only write a skeleton of it, it will easily extend to 100
thousands characters. With some photos, i can easily make it as a book.

Life, life, oh, life.
Love can destroy any thing, it is right :) Oh, dear, i immersed in the love and happy all the day. But, i know, this is just a short period.

My classmates play computer games just as i play games in the senior high school ago, so it it better to play games in senior high school, then you have time to start studying in the university. Oh, these little children like games just as i ago :)

I like these classical musics.

Why the relationship between the university students sees very little? Because they come together with the beautiful hope of others, and don’t content with each other after realized each other. So, they become to content with the current other or separate and improve themselves and come together again next time. I think the latter is better.

WarCraft 3 is a good game, but to me, it haven’t much different from StarCraft, only the appearance changed, the happy is almost the same, and i need the new happy, the higher happy.

Innocent is good when he/she is a child, because it is true, innocent is bad when he/she grown up, because it is sham. icelotus grows up and still ”being” innocent, this is why i lost interests on her.

Ignorance on a child often shows his/her eagerly studying desire, ignorance on a adult shows his/her no desire of studying.

2003.11.23
Good words:"Good hackers are good learners.”

Happy every second :)

I find some interesting things to do: http://www.gnome.org/bounties/, i have told this to Tang Hao too, and he give me a very good German studying link: http://www.dw-world.de/english/0,3367,2547-0-0-S,00.html

2003.11.24
I updated my Linux system to Fedora Core 1 this morning, it is very good, I like evolution1.4 very much. I wrote a article about the installing and published it this afternoon.

When i hear the roommates’ words, when i go outside and watch the peoples, their weak, their null spiritual, their non-exists astonished me. How can they be so ignorant? and even they are still call the ”elite” as being a university student. One people have no different from one ant. They have nothing filled in their brain, it is not that they can’t, but they don’t. The present age must be the most important age in human history, human explored the whole earth, the science applied everywhere, Internet spreads to everywhere, and the society become very stable! No big war seems will happen after the invention of atom bomb, it is easy for everyone to alive comfortably...As stable as the ant and honey. Ant and honey have existed for million years, but never developed further in these million years. Human is likely become the same as ant and honey! That is, stop evolution and development. This is not good, you know. Human should surmount themselves! I understand Nietzsche’s words now. How? The born of superman! There are example in honey in fact, as polistidae, polistidae
should be the super honey, it is stronger than honey, i heard that one polistidae can kill all
the bee colony, it is very individual, but they live together too. Superman are very powerful,
they are very individual, but they can work together very efficiently too, the hacker can be
a example, one hacker can defeat a company(such as the author of zip), and the hacker are
very good at cooperation too! Will superman be the enemy of normal human? This should
very like the relation between honey and polistidae, most time they live in a separate world.
Hacker and the software company develop different software too, hacker won’t develop those
numerous garbage, they develop anything them need by themselves, and software company
use hacker’s software to develop other softwares too. How can human surmount themselves?
Body training and learning are very good, but most people always stopped as they think they
are strong enough, learned enough, although they are still very weak and stupid, but as all of
them are weak and stupid, they can’t aware this. Ant and honey can’t surmount themselves,
can human? Human should can! Science help human to build this stable society, but science
can help human to surmount it too. Such as the human gene research, psychology. Human
should begin to put more focus on researching themselves, but not the outside world. I am
optimistic with the human future, superman will born!

I start to sense the vulgar which can find on adults from my roommates.

There is no wrong that tiger eats the pig, there is no wrong that i change them to what i
think is right by my will, as i am the overmatch. They are too weak, they should be stronger.

I mail with falls, i should learn the physics deeply, but i should finish those philosophy
books first, step by step, catch up the time.

Tang Hao tell me he is reading Liu Yong’s essays recently, i have read one of his books
in the junior high school, and now skim his essays, I find his main idea have already be
contained in those philosophy books, but just being one piece of them, but is still a little
shallow(as a drawer), and his method of educate his son is totally wrong.

I explain my opinion on education to your son here. Don’t force your opinion on your son,
just help him to do things he is interested in. The thing fit you is most likely don’t fit him.
I think why i can learn so many things is that my parent never force to teach me something,
one of my mother heard students should study hard and don’t play computer which will make
his achievement not good, then my computer is locked, i am very angry, i lock the door and
don’t go eating in the New Year’s day, and fight with my father then, then my father told
my mother it is wrong to force me to do something, as now it is prove by my resist. My
parent never told me how to study, they never told me i must study hard, my father always
help me to do what i am interested in, give money to me to buy books, buy computer to
me when i want it, they allow me to play computer games, play computer, and i get much
benefit from these playing later. How can you make sure your opinion is always right? old
man. Don’t force your opinion on your son, the next generation is always better than you.
Let the sapling grown up without your scissors. Never suppress the humanity, such as play
games in childhood, such as sex desire, don’t you see, most student play computer games
everyday in the university now, because they don’t play enough computer games ago, this
can’t be suppressed, i have played many games in my childhood, so I past this state now,
and start learning in the university.

One sentence in a philosophy book can extend to a literature book. It is always like this.
Words in a philosophy book are all essence. Nietzsche’s books always give me inspiration.
I trust i am right, the higher people i see, the more i confirm myself, because, i think i can surmount them, or i have already surmount some part of them after known their mistake in their life.

It is better that i begin to arrange my emotion articles, childhood and love, because, i should have surmount emotion now, the happy and the love. There is no good or bad about it, it is just the process. Now i review the affair with icelotus, it is very clear now, we were not in the same spiritual world, i past her level quickly, now, to me, she is(or will become) too vulgar in my eyes, i think she was not, it is a pity that she still stay in her old level.

Now the pornographic video haven’t much effect on me, it is a little like watching the animal copulating, i should train my body more strong to strength my desire :) My will surpass my desire now.

2003.11.25
Our everyday life all are very strange, as He Mingxing play games in the day time, watch pornographic before sleeping, Bu Weiming watch series of shows for two years, and now get a work in the school which we think very boring but he like it very much, Geng Junjun often go to classroom to study and play ”Super Mary” after return to the room, most others just have nothing to do, go to classroom sometimes, and i should be the most strange one. I need passion.

Male will only really grown up at the age of 28, it is right, my roommates are still all little children :) I find, when a man become a doctor, his age is about 28, this is not a occasion, yes, man should keep learning until grown up, most people didn’t done this, so they are very ignorant. In the future society, most man will given education until 28.

I start to try the gnome bounties 2 days ago, but it seems i need another day to download the necessary develop packages, the network speed is to slow, and to access the foreign ftp, cvs is much a trouble, I need to ssh to cosoft.org.cn first, I know the foreigner can done this in 3 minutes, but i need three days, oh, but it won’t trouble me much, i can do other things while wait the download progress. GNOME is working on integration now, that is, every application work together, share many information and methods, this is very good, the desktop is a integration, but not a mess collection of separate application as KDE :-), I am sure GNOME will win. And, i find, the idea of LinQ, as a instant message transmission application, is old now, it is the idea of 5 years ago, the world is changing, but Zhang Yong is still insist on that, the only hope is by his toil work, with he, a single people. I thought Zhang Yong almost as a heroic programmer ago, do the myicq project only by himself, but he don’t want to open source completely, as Zhang Yong pursue many money in his life, so i exit this project at last, it is no hope there will generate a LinQ community if don’t open the server’s source code. Zhang Yong’s heroic is just like many Chinese old programmer, do a thing by oneself, this is old now, Linus Torvalds is hero as he developed linux kernel, but you know, there are many people in the linux kernel development group, the author of perl is too, he is hero, but there is a perl community behind him. It is always the one who open win at last. Open source will win. And, i find, Zhang Yong become more and more similar with other normal programmers in a software company now, except that he may be a better programmer, because he didn’t absorb new things in the recent years, i won’t go the road as him.

Cheng Dou’s weather is very good, i walk in the university in the afternoon, the mist covered
the sky, everywhere is peacefully, if the air can be cleaner, it should be very good, i feel the air is not very clean, not clean enough :)

I want to do a BIG thing in my life, that can influence the whole human, a Linux hacker or a computer scientist can’t done this, a physical scientist may can, but i think it is not likely there will be a big breakthrough in physical field, then, philosophy, philosophy is so useful, but most people didn’t sensed this, if the philosopher’s ideology spread everywhere, it will change the whole world more than science, if i can just spread and explain Nietzsche’s thinking to the world, it is BIG enough. I need to understand Nietzsche’s thinking completely first.

I go to skating at night, several workers (they are students too) skating skillfully there, i joined them, it is very interesting :

I like the present life very much, the feel is very good, this feel is already surmounted happy :

2003.11.26
The world is very small in fact, i am related to everything in the world in fact, everything influenced me, i influenced everything, even a star in the sky, have relation to me. I trust this. As said in ”Poison for The Heart”:”The air you breath in is breath out by me”.

My roommate find it is always me get up earliest now, but i was always the last one get up ago, i never force myself to sleep to a fix hours, Linus Torvalds tell us sleep enough and clear-headed to work efficiently, yes, go to sleep when you want, and sleep enough, the only thing need to notice is that once you awake, get up soon. I become to get up early after the thinking of that ten days, I just awoke at that early time :) And i think i got up late ago is good too, i need more sleep at that period as i need to develop software in the daytime.

Tiebing Zhang:”Try to develop self-control, which is one of the great virtues you can have.”

Engels said that the movement is itself a contradictory, because when the thing is moving, it means, at a fixed point time, it is at this point and at that point too. Then, what is the different between this point and that point? I think it is the minimal distance, it like the minimal number, as 1-0.9999..., it exists, but you can’t never describe this number exactly, such saying as 0.00001 is it will be wrong. I think this can extend to physics too, there exists the minimal particle, but you can’t say the atom (or other particle) is just the minimal particle, the minimal particle can’t be describe by practice.

Get the evolution-1.5 packages and installed them, begin evolution hacking :) I read some documentation of evolution, and get to know its design, the separation of evolution and evolution-data-server, and its mail indexing system, then, i start to read the source codes, it is the GObject style coding. I find, when i touch the codes, i don’t want to dive into it, I can easily know what they are doing after known the design, but i don’t want to cost time on the detail, I have too much other important things to do.

How to make yourself become handsome?
I have read Nietzsche’s words:”Nothing is beautiful, only human is beautiful. Nothing can be more ugly than a declining people”, then I start to often look at my face in the mirror to check these words. These words are right! completely right. Sometimes i masturbate too frequently, then i see my face very ugly, sometimes, i find my face is very beautiful, such
CHAPTER 19. 22 YEARS COMPULSORY EDUCATION

as today :) I controlled my frequency of masturbate recently, after sleep for two hours this afternoon, I get up and washed my face, i look at the mirror, my face is really very beautiful, the same face, when declining, is ugly, when you are healthy, it is beautiful. You need to train your will, then you can persist on run 10 rings etc. to make your body strong, you need to develop your self-control, then you can control your frequency of masturbate. Masturbate is not a bad thing, it have the same physiology effect as sexual intercourse, it can help your metabolism, when you haven’t the condition of sex intercourse, you can masturbate when you have the physically sex desire, but, control its frequency, in most case, your body don’t have the sex desire, it is only your mental sex desire, you need to control these mental desire, or it will destroy your body! You can read some books about sex, you need to learn these knowledge.

Wu Chuanghui catch cold recently, i didn’t, if it is two years ago, it must be opposite. I know why he catch cold, because he didn’t go to running in the recent months. Why don’t go to do sports? Even he know the benefit of running, he choose to catch cold someday, he don’t like the unwell feel when running, but that feel is very easy to surmount in fact, i always feel very good after running now. The trouble is, even you tell them the truth, even them know it is truth, they won’t take it. I am sorry for this weak point of normal people. I rememeber G Shantz’s words:"Damn those pigs! Don’t pay them heed!" :) How to awake them? stop the supply of heed? It is not very good too, although this seems to be the only good method. I want to help my roommates, help icelotus ago, i told them what you need is just being hit, and hit them, if they are hit as much as me, them will be as strong as me, but they can’t understand this, i don’t hit them now, i don’t help them now. Oh, the miserable life of normal people. How to help them? I think the hope is their children.

Zhu Rongji helped China very much, but the normal people can only know he make them lost their works, they can’t understand the help. If you want to help them, you must bear the grudge of them when you are helping them.

I go the have the Linux examination, it only take me 5 minutes to finish it :) very interesting.

I am a interesting boy :)

Linus Torvalds have no money to buy UNIX, so he developed Linux and make it free, i have no money to buy StarDict and ReciteWord, so StarDict and ReciteWord will always be free :) Don’t worry about money, you can always find the free one, and it is always the best :)

It is the rock music in the skating board, I jump forward, jump backward, jump, jump, and jump, beautiful girls all look at me :) Everything is changing, we should learn the new things, such as in mathematic field, it was focus on operation ago, give you a question and use the pen and paper to get the answer, it always need some technique, and learning these techniques need much time, but now things changed, you can use the computer to get the answer, it is fast, and many hard mathematic problems must need the computer’s help, so, most of the old technique become useless now, how to program and use the computer to solve the problem is the thing you need to learn now, but, you can see, the mathematic examination in the school is almost still insist on those techniques, the world is changed, but they didn’t aware it, still insist on the old things.

2003.11.27
Good sentences: “If I am not for myself, who will be for me? If I am only for myself, what am I? If not now, when?”

The world may be complex, but the world is only the world we perceived, as most people's perception is simple and limited, then the world is simple.

Where are you? My girl.

Stallman, the hacker of hackers.

"It was funny," recalls Moglen. "I said to him, ‘Richard, you know, you and I are the two guys who didn’t make any money out of this revolution.’ And then I paid for the lunch, because I knew he didn’t have the money to pay for it .”"

"I thought I was going to be alone forever,” he said. “I’m glad I was wrong.”

"Free as in Freedom” reads over, I feels the very affinity with Richard Stallman. Devotion in the life.

When human is thinking, god is laughing. I often laugh when i see others’ puzzle face. You should know why i am always smiling now :)

I like drink a mouthful of wine when i want, it have the appetizing smell and very delicious :) I agree with Martin Luther’s opinion on this very much :)

Human are very stupid :)

My roommates are still lovely children, as i said in the precious sentences, man only grown up at the age of 28, they are far from the age of 28, but they will push into the society soon, while still being ignorant, then you will know why the society is just so much as a mess. They should stay in the university and kept learning, or, leaning in the society, but the current China society don’t give the chance of learning to them. Any country want to try this policy? That make the compulsory education extend to the age of 28. In the other side, the girls are already matured at the age of 18, so this policy needn’t apply to girls. girls can go to work in the society and help her boy’s studying, you have already heard these romantic stories, haven’t you?

I would like to compare the two road here. The first road, go to work at the age of 22, as being ignorant, he can only do toil things, and at the age of 30, he collected some money, then, in the next 20 years, he can do some small things, but after the age of 50, he can do nothing but alive. The second road, he stay in the university, in fact, he is only really started his learning at the age of 22, as he no longer bothered by play games etc. now, then at the age of 28, he go out, and he can know what is worthy to do, and do the valuable things, he can work until 60 at least, but most well educated people can still do valuable things at the age of 80. It is easy to know which is better, but, reader, you may can’t check this out and don’t agree with me, as you are still being ignorant. Try to keep learning until the age of 28, until you really grown up, and then you will understand i am right and thanks me for this advice.

Those leaning are useless? To learn to read is useless to a peasant, but if he learned to read, he can no longer just be a peasant, then reading become useful to him. Philosophy, literature, art, computer science, mathematics, physics, biology, sociology, psychology...There are so many useless learning, but you should know, you will only find they are useful after
you learned them. Start to put most of your time on learning them, boys.

I don’t advise my girlfriend to learn philosophy deeply, i know she have no interest on it and can’t understand it, I don’t advise her to get a Ph.D. degree, but i am not despising her, it is only because girls are different from boys. In the other side, girls have many good things which boys haven’t.

2003.11.28
Skim over a philosophy overview book.

These lovely children :-) 

I laugh too much, i should be solemn as philosophers, but i can’t hold to laugh and smile :) 
The world is beautiful, the people are lovely :) 

Jiaying Xu tell me these words in a mail wrote in 13 June:”Take it easy, man. Once you get over it (well, it is not that easy for one’s first love, though), you’ll find there are so many nice girls waiting for you – but you can pick just one :-)”, and i understand it now :) 

How to help them to achieve enlightenment? Most of them are likely won’t attain enlightenment in their whole life. A Ph.D. education can help, but it is not the same, most Ph.D students still haven’t attained enlightenment. But I know many books and good things can help, then spread these things is helpful, just like Kevin Solway’s http://www.theabsolute.net helped me very much. I will build a similar website which collecting good things that helped me, but i need to learn many things first.

"For only reason can destroy heart. And why must the heart be killed? Because reason is human, and the heart is animal.”

The Barrier:”... Then one becomes an individual, Never again to share. Alone in the world, without friend or foe, ... Be confident, ruthless, and strong. If you want to be free then make everything ”Me”. ...”

Children are always hopeful! :) 

Start reading ”Open Sources: Voices from the Open Source Revolution”.

Internet is so good a thing, I am so lucky, that I can find everything I need freely and instantly in the Internet, I know this is only possible in recent years, how lucky am I. I trust a great age is coming.

I have nothing to develop recently, i want to start a new project, I thought about ”Metal Slug 3D” today, it should be a very good project, i like this game very much ago, i will try this idea, and i can do it slowly, but last for 3 years.

Games have a limit: it always need new games. So the games can’t last for a long time. Open source can make my game project last longer.

Life have only once, if you don’t climb to the mountaintop but stop and lead a ease life at the mountainside, can you face your life at your death?
What to do? Do nothing. I have the same feel as Taoism.

If give you the chance and ability, do you want to do the GNU project? No, i don’t want to be Richard Stallman. Do you want to develop the Linux kernel? No, I don’t want to be Linus Torvards. Do you want to develop Quake? No, I don’t want to be John Carmack. Do you want to be Bill Gate? Einstein? Nietzsche? ... No. If there exists god, he let me to choose to be anyone of them or death, I will choose death. If being one of them, then where is me? Death won’t eliminate me, because death is one part of my life. So many people are doing things to eliminate himself, to be another one. If god ask me whether want to be god, i will say no too. What i want to do? I only want to be myself, to be me, but i am already myself; i am already me, then i need to do nothing. I walk there, i sit here, i develop StarDict, i think, this is doing nothing. What am i doing? Being myself, or, doing nothing.

2003.11.29
Once i find the Me, i find it can never be eliminated. Death can’t eliminate me. Where i come from? When am i generated? When i was born, i was generated? Or when the oosperm conjugate? or I was inside the gene? The me is so miraculous, that it can’t generate from null, it can’t be generated, it is always there. The physical me is just some material, these material is there, always there, when the cosmos is there, the physical me is there, it is always changing, but it is always there. Then, the spiritual me, when i am a infant, i know nothing, i only being me, it is only a me, but it is me, the me, is there, always there, it is always changing, from know nothing to know something, from know something to know nothing, but it is always there. The me is not generated instantly when i was born. I can’t be generated instantly, then, i can’t be eliminated instantly, death is said to will eliminated me instantly, but it can’t, as i am not generated instantly. I am there, after the death. The physical me is still there, the spiritual me is still there, the physical me may become the material in other forms again, but it is still there, the spiritual me may become know nothing again as before i was born, but it is still there. I never generated, I never eliminated. Birth didn’t generated me, death won’t eliminate me. I exist from the start, i exist forever. Where i come from? I am there from the start. Where i go? I am there forever.

I go out and have classes sometimes, i am in there, i am outside there. I watch them, and think. Have them conscious themselves? They have a ego, but their ego is so small, that they haven’t conscious themselves. I look through their head, their conscious to me, is only a little floating smoke, it is there, but if they can’t find it by themselves, it will not be there easily. I go out of the classroom when the teacher is still there, there is no rule to me, as i am not in their world. I walk on the road, i am in the world, but i know, the world is just in my conscious, my conscious is so big, that contained the whole world, my conscious extend from my head to the outside, contained the cosmos. Everything, everybody, is just a small part as in my conscious, a small part of Me.

A object is there, as its physical property, and it is moving, as its spirit. Everything have soul.

Somebody are hungry, what they want is only food, somebody are poor, what they want is only money. I see too many "poor" people. Even they get many food, get many money, they are still at the original level.

Don’t ask me how much money i have, to me, it is as ridiculous as asking me that how much food i have. But i can tell you, i haven’t much money, as i haven’t much food too.
My father tell me when in his childhood, they want to have watch and bicycle. You have mobile phone and car? Don’t show it to me, the program in your mobile phone is developed by me, you have a car? One Linux kernel developer is died when playing his helicopter. Don’t pursue these material things, there are many more valuable things that you can pursue in your life.

"If you’re going to read a book, make sure you read it cover to cover."

I know i will be alone forever. Once you find the Me, you will get this too. Do I have the desire of to be not lonely? If there is me, there is lonely.

Try to be lonely as me, try to be individual as me, it feel very good, and it is very good :) Be a eagle hover in the air, don’t be a sparrow in the many other sparrows. You need to surmount it.

You must learn as much as possible when you are young, when you grown up, you can’t learn more, you will most likely lost the desire of learn more! Be busy learning!

I go dancing tonight, dancing can’t remove my consciousness now :) I pursue unconsciousness as you ago(that is call pig’s happy), but now i am just opposite. The fresh girls are always more beautiful :) The next generation are always better. I look at others, it is very funny, that make me always smile there :) There are four freshly beautiful and lovely girls, no boy dare to come near them, they stand in a round and only play with themselves, looks very noble, but i understand it, and i am noble too, I join them and play the childish toy with them sometimes, very interesting, but most time i change from here to there, neglect them. Now i look at the beautiful and innocent eyes again, It won’t make me fall into hallucination(although i still like it very much), I known I have surmounted it.

I have at least 60 years left, with the 60 years, what can’t i done? Learn everything.

2003.11.30
I think i already past Nietzsche in some fields, such as friendship and woman, it take him a long time to understand woman, and it take him a long time to know that he can’t have real confidant, etc. These things is very hard to bear at first, but it is truth, and you can surmount it, then everything turned to be very good. But, who knows, whether i really surmounted these things yet :)

If Otto Weininger didn’t commit suicide...

Otto was a brilliant student in high school (Gymnasium), exhibiting a special flair for the humanities. Later, he also developed a keen interest in the natural sciences and mathematics. He possessed his parents’ talent for languages and at eighteen, apart from German, knew Latin and Greek, spoke French, English, and Italian well, and was fluent in Spanish and Norwegian. At age sixteen, he wrote an etymological essay on certain Greek adjectives found only in Homer and attempted unsuccessfully to publish it in a leading philological journal of the time. He was not, however, a model schoolboy. He frequently disturbed classroom teaching and followed his own inclinations in his studies, rarely paying heed to his teachers. "My pleasure in 'hell-raising' in class is my pleasure in chaos," Weininger noted in his pocket notebook in 1903.
Shortly after the publication of his book Weininger said to a friend "There are three possibilities for me - the gallows, suicide, or a future so brilliant that I don’t dare to think of it".

Television, newspaper, magazine, all garbages.

I have so good a family, my father, my mother, my young brother, they always support me, they can always support me, they will always support me.

Being a enlightened boy is so good :) Everything is clear to me, everybody is clear to me.

I look at the files in my computer, dear, one people cost several years only created a .tar.gz file, its content is no longer have any sense, it is only a file name and a file size to you now, with some essence only you know, you can remove it in a split second only by a command, then the effort of these years is disappeared from the earth completely, you will find one part of your life is lost. If you don’t open source, this will surely happen one day, 5 years later, or 50 years later.

What is RedHat? RedHat is only RedHat, a brand. He can give you two completely different cdrom, but both saying:"This is RedHat". Once RedHat become something but not a brand, it failed. BluePoint is a brand ago, but now it is some other things, so it failed. If you want to set up a company, always remember this. IBM, Coca-cola, they can stand for so many years, because they understand this.

The child’s smile is very interesting, you don’t know why he/she is happy, it seems he/she smile for no reason, but he/she just smiles, and happy indeed. I know why, it is because he/she always discover new things in the world, such as new feeling, this make he/she happy, when i recall my childhood, when i recall the things read in a book, then by thinking, i discovered new things, and I smile :) 

Wu Changhui is very interesting, I have teach him how to use StarDict for twice, the first time i see him select text by drag the mouse in Mozilla, then i taught him to double click, today i saw him input the word manually when reading in the Acrobat reader, then i taught him to select the text mode then click. I often taught others to double click, right click, middle click, Ctrl-D, "command" –help, man "command", google :) The answer sees too easy, but it is the right way. I get these small but very useful technique by others at first, then i learned to read articles or explore the software by myself, yes, the text mode button is there, but Wu Chuanghui didn’t explore it. Boy, try to read those thousands of articles when you are learning Linux(I have read all the articles in www.linuxeden.com two years ago), this won’t take you much time, one day or two is enough, but it will save you much time later, learn to explore every menu and button, it will save you much time later too.

I like drinking water, especially after go running for 10 rings :)

I write mail to the boy who just likes the me two years ago, i can see his curious eyes, i am very glad that i can help him.

2003.12.01
You escaped from Linux? Linux is making everybody to be a computer expert? Oh, i am
a computer expert? ho, i am a English expert too, in a illiteracy’s eyes, i am a read expert too. Boys, lets learn Linux eagerly, then laugh at those man who call us computer experts, who have no desire to learn. We know we are not computer expert.

The download speed is faster in Windows? I don’t want to argue to you by technique. You download a very big, very powerful, run very fast, use very little memory and very stable virus-killing software very fast in Windows? Only spend you half an hour? But i done it without spending a second. I just don’t download it. Look at the numerous files you download in the last month, I just don’t download them. So i am faster.

I finished the German grammatik book, ”Praktische Grammatik der modernen deutschen Sprache” :)

To the future reader: when you are reading my articles, you may find what i said is right, but you already know these things, why i say these obviously right things here? but, please don’t take these things for granted, I see numerous people didn’t understand these things yet, human is much stupider than you thought of. Everyone know the earth is round when he is born? No.
Chapter 20

I will done the work of enlighten human

2003.12.01

When i review the sentences that i wrote down, i find, it changed, it can’t express what i want to say when writing them, these sentences appears to be the words come from a innocent and passionate child now, most of the things i want to say is lost, if you use your experience to understand my words, you will only get the understanding which fit yourself, our experience are different, but my experience can’t be write down, I can’t tell these experience to you. The truth need to be taught face by face! So we can share the experience. It is said that only 38% of the truth can be written down, right. How to get the other portion of the truth? You need to build your own experience and be thinking.

I know your feeling after read my articles, such as, when you see i say i am enlightened, you just think this is a lovely boy, but i mean i am really enlightened, you lack the experience of enlightened, so you can’t understand what i say, you use your experience to understand it, then you think you just meet a funny boy.

My younger brother is very tall now, I was always much taller than him in the childhood, now he grow up so quickly :) In the other side, i know i can still grown taller, in fact, it is, i am still growing. It seems i will have a perfect body soon, strong, agile, don’t have big abdomen as Richard Stallman, perfect eyes compare to Nietzsche and many other philosophers :) Larry Wall’s essay about perl is funny, those graphic symbols are very interesting.

"He who wishes to be greatest among you must become the servant of all.”

I understand why all geniuses will have miserable life at last now. I know i will have miserable life in my later life too. In the past 20 years, my life is full of happiness, happier than everyone else i met, this should can last for several years more...then, my miserable life will begin. Why? Because genius will never be contented, when he is a child, he is very happy to explore the world, but he will soon understand the world, he read books, then he understand what is said in the books, he pursue love, by his deepest love, he understand love soon, then love can’t make him contented, then he begin to read other geniuses’ books, it is very happy when he is absorbing their thought, but, soon, he understand these things said
by these geniuses, then, his miserable life come, he can’t absorb new things from the other geniuses now, he need to create the spiritual food by himself, this will be very miserable, can you imagine the life that if you want to eat food, you need to create the food by yourself, as you can’t find the food from others? His desire for truth make this inevitable, he will always be hungry! When he is died, the spiritual food created by him for himself will feed the next genius, genius’s value most lie on helping another genius. Nietzsche and Otto Weininger’s books make me so happy, then i know what am i now. If I have ever see one people is happier than me in the past 20 years, i won’t say i am a genius. What should I do? I am only 20, I don’t want to be Otto Weininger that commit suicide at the age of 23, this will be my first dangerous. Kevin Solway give me the advise to slow down my development, now i find i developed too rapid in the last month, too rapid that make me happy and fear it. I eat the food too fast, and I am very good at digesting these food, but if i don’t start to train my ability of creating food, i will starve to death soon, If I keep my speed of reading, i will read over all those literature books, science books, philosophy books soon, three years are enough for me to read over those hundreds of good books. I need to slow down...Who can help me when i decide to commit suicide? The familyship, the friendship, the love, all of they can’t help me, although I have the warmest family, the best friend, the best lover, I have already break these things by the truth which i already known. Only I can help myself, i need to slow down... Or, another genius, boy, if you find while you are reading Nietzsche and Otto Weininger’s books, or my articles, you are very exciting and happy, and you can understand them easily, please contact me, although i know i am moving my danger to you, we can help each other. To find another genius, is almost impossible ago, but now, the Internet should can make this possible, if there exists another contemporary genius.

In the next three years, I should not read Nietzsche and Otto Weingers’s books, it is lucky that i only read the translation of their books presently, I should not go to the genius forum and read those tens of thousands of articles, although i know that will be a big treasure to me. Can i hold my desire of these treasure for three years? I am just learning German to read Nietzsche and Otto Weininger’s original books eagerly...I won’t download their books tomorrow, but can i hold it for three years? I am reading books day by day, one book is finished only by several days, then another, too happy while reading, then...I will study computer science and physics and many other nature science learnings in the next two years, read literature books, then at the third year, start to read other philosophers’ books, this can help me to train my ability of creating spiritual food. Then i can read Nietzsche and Otto Weininger’s books.

It take me 20 years to find i am different from the others, i always thought that others should be the same as me, then i find every other boys who play with me, their achievement become bad soon, but i am still the same. I develop free software, i thought everyone should thinks the same as me, then i find only one boy develop free software so enthusiastic in China. It is only me wear the normal clothes in thousands of students after the washing when we are doing the military training, the officer said we should still wear the dirty uniform clothes, we all don’t like it, but only i do what i think is right. I know i am different form everyone i met now. I always try to find a stronger people, admire him very much, but i always past them quickly. I find i am alone now. I tell other boys, Nietzsche and Otto Weininger’s books are the best books i have ever see, it is very useful and will make you very happy while reading, they skimmed for several pages and get puzzled, then i know we are different.

It is funny, i always think there is not genius exists in the world ago. You can imagine that a boy looks at others in the world for 20 years, and said:”There is not genius exists in
the world, i am sure of this”, then, suddenly, he noticed himself, and he is enlightened sud-

ddenly. Einstein says that he despise any authority when he is young, but the world just make

he become another authority as the punishment for his despising authority, it is likewise ;)

The first thing i need to done is that make myself still alive three years later. I am al-

ways so happy and enthusiastic about life, it should be me that most impossible to commit

suicide, but it is always those enthusiastic people commit suicide. I must do it, i must slow
down my development, i know i get too high in some field now, but the root is still not deep

enough. Kevin Solway’s mail is so valuable to me.

I need to avoid Nietzsche and Otto Weininger’s books. They make me too happy and exci-
ting, them are too dangerous for the present me.

I need to save myself first, after i am sure i can alive, i can start to help human, help

others.

I must trust my roommates are not idiot(I have this feeling sometimes when i hear their
words or see what they are doing, i said out these words is just being honestly, not scolding,
most time i thought them as lovely little children), they are already the elite of Chinese
students, then, the only answer is, i am a genius.

Why it is i just being the genius? Who knows. The little probability just happened.

2003.12.02

Physics and many other nature science are only one small part of the truth, most truth lie in

the human itself. What i am good at is understanding myself, then i understand the others
easily too.

If you can do anything, you will do nothing. I won’t do the gnu project, Linux kernel,
quake, it is easy for me to done these things, my intelligence is easy for me to understand the
theory it required, my will can make me easily persist for many years on doing it, and do the
devotion is just what i like. But, do the gnu project is the mission of Richard Stallman in his
life, the same for Linus Torvald, John Carmack, if they don’t do these things, they are not
them, these things is not my mission in my life, so i should not grab their mission. Tang Hao
is preparing the JDict project, StarDict in Java, it is easy for me to done it in one week or
two, but i will leave and help Tang Hao to done it, because, to done it, will be very helpful
for Tang Hao to break one of his limit, and may help he to achieve enlightenment one day too.

Why Bodhisattva help the people but Buddha don’t, because Buddha know the miserable
life on a normal people is important to that people, it is just his/her life, it is not miserable
in fact, if you grab it, force to change it, such as give many money to a poor old woman,
you will kill her. Why Buddha take the marriage to a woman even after he is enlightened?
Because he find if he don’t, that woman will commit suicide, he is full of the love, so make he
won’t love anyone, because if he love one woman, he must drop the love of others. He leave
she, there will be a lover of that woman, so he can go, but when a woman really need his love,
such as the woman who may commit suicide, he will help her by his love, devote his love to her.

=====

Mu-nan, a Zen Master passed a valuable book onto his successor Shoju, as a symbol of him
having received the silent teaching, but Shoju had no interest for such things and threw it
CHAPTER 20. I WILL DONE THE WORK OF ENLIGHTEN HUMAN

in the fire. Mu-nan, who never had been angry before, yelled "What are you doing!" Shoju shouted back "What are you saying!"

====

Then Zen is died.

Compare to the western philosophers, Chinese traditional ideology help me a lot. Compare to Buddha, Lao Tze and many ancient thinkers, science can help me :) Being a Chinese is so cool, if I can surmount my disadvantage as in the China environment, then my advantage as in China environment will take very big effort.

It is very boring that one people always saying himself being a genius, but, please forgive me, i just wrote down what i thought honestly. And you know, i am not only saying this, i am doing some other things, i am thinking.

I need to try to start write my articles in German, so this can stop another genius from reading my articles too fast ;)

The room is full of my laughter, they smile to each other for my strange laugh :) I always burst in laugh for no reason, or the reason they can’t known :) My laugh looks almost the same as Giggle, but i tell them this is the laugh of wisdom, they have to agree on this ;)

When i go out, i look at here and there with my smiling eyes, i look at the other people’s face, their expression is very funny to, which make me burst into smile that i need to nip my lip, i know the thought in in their head :) Once you see a boy with very childish smile, don’t just thought he as a child, his thought is much deep than you can imagine.

Han Han is a genius, he wrote several literature books when he is at the senior high school, I am the same age as he, i have read his "San Chong Men", the front part is good, the end part is a little boring. It is said that he is corrupted now, he earn many money by publishing his books, this just corrupted him, his view on girlfriend is shallow, he like racing car, because racing can remove his consciousness. The genius is destroy by the society which give he too much fame when he is still very young. I can understand Han Han easily, as i am a genius too, but i am the philosophy genius, the genius of geniuses, maybe i can help Han Han, readers, if you acquaint Han Han, give my articles to him, this may can help him.

Yu Jie is a genius, he wrote many good books, but i hear that he become a Christian now. It is a pity, China want genius eagerly, but it is always they destroyed the genius they find, and they don’t know genius will surely don’t fit for their taste. I am lucky that i already know how to avoid these genius's fault. You find i am a genius? Please don’t try to come and acquaint me, you will disturb my life. Don’t tell others, don’t tell the journalist, i have already said, television, newspaper, magazine, all garbages, who likes to announce them find another genius now, that they will destroy him later.

If you don’t trust that you can done it, how can you done it? If i don’t trust i am a genius, how can i be a genius? So i must trust it, even just for maybe i am a genius. Boy, you need to trust you are genius too, i can tell you:"you are a genius", you can trust me. The different from enlightened or not is very small, every boy have the potential to achieve enlightenment. You are told that you are not a genius because your achievement is not good? No, you are still a genius, your achievement is much better than the young Einstein at least. You are a genius, always remember this, always trust this!
The different between you and I is not i am a genius and you are not, but I trust i am a genius but you don’t.

I think those beautiful girls are very wise, they understand to do nothing, such as, just look at somewhere with her innocent eyes, this can kill any powerful boy. But, i am more wise, as i understand the wise of girls :) Have girls understand their wise by themselves? When i use my innocent eyes look into her innocent eyes, we both smile in the heart :) I will try to confirm this, that whether she is smiling in her heart too.

Oh, if it is true, then, girls are all geniuses too! :) Human are all geniuses. Oh, this can be the truth! Human are all geniuses, this is why human being human. As i have said, everything have soul, then, the genius soul will turned to become human one day. After once being a human, what i want to be after the death? I will surely choose to become some other things, such as a stone, a drop of water, or a dust in the cosmos, as being a enlightened genius.

My thinking always astonish myself :) You can treat this just as imagination, anyway, my imagination is not bad, Einstein said:”Imagination is more important than knowledge.” I am more confident on my physics studying now.

Oh, i advise you don’t trust me...You see, i just ask you to trust me in the precious sentences, why? Please make your decision by yourself, by your own thinking.

I know you feel not good, when a boy always laugh around you, but please forgive me, please don’t forbid my right of laugh, i am not sneering you, i only laugh for myself, when you are not here, i laugh to myself too, and often laugh more :) :) I can give you a powerful weapon which i find occasionally: You want to defeat him? Always laugh :) Laugh when he is showing his money, his car. He cost many years’ toil to get these things, you break he by one second, just by showing your laugh to him :) You will find he can’t laugh happily as you, because you have everything that he want in his heart, and he know the car which he have is not wanted by you, he don’t want the car too, so he envy you and can’t laugh about. Laugh when the teacher ask you to do something with his solemn face, and leave him :) But, to laugh naturally, you need to achieve enlightenment first :) Good luck won’t change your life, trust this, luck can’t help you.

Don’t drink wine before go skating :)

When i walk on the road, i feel the earth is so steadfast, the road can widely extend to the whole earth surface, which is so wide. i look at the sky, it is so big, so deep, extend to the unseen cosmos. I can’t laugh about. Who can laugh when he is facing the earth and the sky? Go out, go to feel the earth and the sky, don’t always stay in a room, or your view will be limited!

Your everyday life is not ultimate reality, the earth and the sky are neglected in your everyday life, the everyday life is just a world build by many people, it have no different from a
world in a book, a world in a computer game.

2003.12.03
Start to read a Chinese book named "China philosophy history" by Feng Youlan, I find, these Chinese books can never translate to English.

"Evolution breeds not a single winner, but diversity."

Immerse into hallucination is a prejudice, you think the thing in your hallucination is most beautiful, but, the real world is most beautiful in fact. Look at the real world, feel it, think about it, how beautiful it is!

When i go out, i find a new world, the real world, i am walking on the earth, i am covered by the sky, i look at everything, they are new to me. I look at others, and smile. They haven’t aware that they are dragged into a small world which they build by themselves, they are playing a game in all their life, they can find that there can be some other groups of people leading a completely different life from them, they are playing different games. I like play games, i am good at play games too, but i seldom play games now :)

I find it it hard to write down what i think.

"Open Sources: Voices from the Open Source Revolution" reads over, these man created the history, the legend. I find Linus Torvards looks very like one of my cousin, very familiar feeling :)

Everything make me laugh :(

If i was born 2000 years ago, i will be more cool than Jesus, Buddha, Lao Tze :). I will look at them, and laugh :) Because I know the thought which in their head too :) Start reading "The Catcher in the Rye" by J.D. Salinger.

To be honest, i confess that i am a little making fun of you, sometimes, my laugh is a little like the laugh when you see a monkey wearing the clothes and doing something. You think the things what the monkey is doing have no meaning and laugh, i sometimes think... :)

Don’t tell others that you get a good job which the monthly pay is six thousands, while others heard this and envy you, i laugh, because i begin to imagine a monkey become very happy because she is given six peaches everyday :). Six thousands is very little in fact, if you can look outside you will find this, don’t be contended by it, anyway, the right way is don’t be contended by money :)

When you meet a old woman, such as your maternal grandmother, you have the feeling that you know what the thought is in her head, right? So do i, when... :) Oh, i am sorry for these words, but this thought is very interesting to me, i write down this only for my own toy, you can ignore it :)

You can make your thought not being simple by reading books etc, there are many good books, you can find some titles in my notes, i list them in my notes is recommending them to you in fact. How many books have you read on your own initiative in the past two years?
Zero, right? or half :) 

OK, you can try to read ”1984” first, make sure that you read it over! :) And don’t skip any one chapter of it, the chapter which you skipped is the essence :) 

OK, it is here: http://www.google.com/search?q=1984 :) 

Why the babies study the language so quickly? Because he turn over the books quickly, look for the interesting things in the book, never thought of grammar or try to remember the words. I am reading books in this way too, so i study so quickly. 

Nietzsche go mad, Weininger commit suicide, I laugh :) I am lucky, that i read their books, not write their books. Then...

These thought have already sprout in my head, so when i read Nietzsche and Weininger’s books, i understand their thought easily, and think they are right. If I didn’t read their books, i must be me write their books, which will make my life as miserable as theirs.

I am confident, and I must be confident, this is directly related to my life. Nietzsche and Weininger are confident, they trust there will be a person who understand their thinking and agree with them 100 years later. My confidence is easier, there are two geniuses 100 years ago who agree with me.

2003.12.04 
Oh, please, please don’t think i am genius, i am not a genius, how can you trust the words come out from a child when he is dreaming, don’t treat my words seriously, just get joy from them, or you will find you are played by a child :) 

If i am not the genius, you are? Yes, if you think i am not a genius, then you are a genius. Yes, you really think i am not a genius, because, you are really a genius!

I would never think i am a genius, it is you make me start to think about this.

Don’t peep at me :) Or you will find i start to laugh because the sight come out from your eyes, and can’t stop my laugh when you move your vision away :) Anyway, both of us are happy, right? I am laughing, you are smiling, also i know you don’t feel very good while smiling :) 

Why i like reading literature books? Because literature books can cause me to think. So good literature book is the book which can cause others to think. Writer, you want to write a good book but feel lack of the material? Just record every words my roommates said in the daytime, you will find what a funny and good book you have written down. Director, you want to film a good slapstick comedy? Just set up a camera on the window of my room, record the expression and the movement of everyone who past the window, this will be the most famous slapstick comedy 100 years later, everyone who watch it will laugh into stumble as me :) You already have this experience when you are watching a film of 20 years ago, right? It wasn’t a slapstick comedy, but now it is :)

Will the foreign country students make me laugh? Or only Chinese students? I want to acquaint foreign students, i will go to Germany :)


I think the civilization of other plants exists, just as the foreign country exists now. All the Chinese don’t think the western countries exist ago, oh, now all of the human think the saucer man don’t exists again. What? According to Einstein’s relativity and many other newest theories, human can’t fly out of the galaxy, yes, the theory which build the boat can’t make us cross the sea, but the new theory which make this possible will be out soon. According to Einstein’s theory, we can’t fly out of the galaxy, so we should don’t waste the time on it, so we should...No, so Einstein’s relativity is wrong. Physical scientists, who focus on breakthrough the relativity, be confident, we will surely win. :) I will join you soon.

It is always philosophy to guide the science.

Why philosophers are not fond of sex intercourse? Because they know the climax is only the completely unconsciousness, consciousness is more interesting, you see, consciousness always make me laugh now :) consciousness will make you feel not good at first, but you can surmount it! Anyway, i still like sex intercourse, just like i still like eating :) hoho, don’t misunderstand, i am still a virgin boy, haven’t tried the first kiss :)

Schopenhauer want to be super Buddha? That Buddha told us to avoid sexual intercourse, Schopenhauer told us to avoid eating and starve to death.

More and more things which i said ago are confirmed now, which all of you treat as jokes ago.

I laugh loudly in the room, you ask me to go out to laugh, but, it will make a much bigger trouble to laugh in the outside :)

I need to start to make my life to become miserable, or i can’t become a great philosopher :)

I know i am only a ignorant boy :)

I like that girl, because she is as ignorant as me :) So, both of us like laughing :)

These happy is just so so.

You want to study philosophy now? I have told you to study philosophy at the beginning, but only after you are laughed by me you start to notice my advise, anyway, it is not late, start learning, start your thinking. I can be very solemn than you can imagine. Be confident, you can easily past me, i haven’t much different from you, i have many weakness too, it is only that i tried to fix these weakness, you have many advantage compared to me, it is only that you didn’t take it.

Keep your ignorance by learning!

I still love you.

Don’t delete the garbage mails, collect them, they are funny and best jokes :) I have no time to do this, but you can start this project if you have time :) The mails which you deleted are more valuable than which you saved, 100 years later :)
Oh, you these professors, study Greek to translate Aristotle’s books to Chinese but ignore me, who is in your university and stand in front of you. Anyway, Aristotle’s books are good, but i needn’t your translation, i can study Greek quickly.

"Kierkegaard thought Hegel had forgotten that he was a man.” Yes, don’t forget that you were a man! Many great thinkers make mistake from this, such as Jesus think that he is the son of god :) I also heard that Nietzsche think he is the sun after go mad, oh, no, Nietzsche didn’t think that he is the sun, he is saying this to warn us.

"Aristotle held that there are three forms of happiness. The first form of happiness is a life of pleasure and enjoyment. The second form of happiness is a life as a free and responsible citizen. The third form of happiness is a life as thinker and philosopher. Aristotle then emphasized that all three criteria must be present at the same time for man to find happiness and fulfillment. He rejected all forms of imbalance. Had he lived today he might have said that a person who only develops his body lives a life that is just as unbalanced as someone who only uses his head. Both extremes are an expression of a warped way of life. ... only by exercising balance and temperance will I achieve a happy or 'harmonious' life.” I think so :)  

"If we do not question and ponder our very existence we are not really living.”

Please don’t treat me as a genius, or you will destroy my genius. Thank you.

Don’t worry, I am only different when i am thinking :)  

The workers in the dining hall who seldom smile smiles to me and try to talk to me, because he/she see my smile and know my smile is come out from my heart. Many of you think you are superior than them, think you are well educated and they are not, but i know i have more common to them than to you, on knowing our ignorance. Only a fool will think he become know many things only after several years' studying. In the other side, i was grown up with these ordinary people, they are my brothers, my sisters, i know their heart are more beautiful than most of you.

The affection is in my heart, but once you want to make use of the affection, you will find i am ruthless. "reason is human, and the heart is animal”, but human will always be a animal... so the heart will always within me.

Is the Chinese government excising a stupify people policy? I don’t know, but i am sure that my roommates are stupified(they are really very clever children), the teachers are stupified(some of our teachers were just graduated students, and after work for about two years, they become good teachers). I hope it is only the whole stupid environment make them stupified, but, i should trust, that the leadership of Chinese government are not stupid, oh, no, this is still possible, that the leadership are stupified by Mao Zedong. Mao Zedong are a very wise man, but i know i have already start to past him in many fields, his stupify policy may be right, this policy must be the decision after his long time carefully and deeply thinking, the policy is the most suitable policy for the new China, which make China society stable and develop steadily for 50 years, his ten years culture revolution is just the main process of the stupify people policy. Many people think Mao Zedong become stupid when he is old, they are wrong, Mao Zedong become more wise when he is old. Deng Xiaoping said seven-tenth of Mao Zedong’s doing are meritorious, three-tenth are fault, he is wrong, Mao Zedong is much more greater and wiser than Deng Xiaoping, all things that Mao Zedong have done are right.
You may interrogate me that the ten years culture revolution is right too? For the long-term benefit, short-time backset is worthy. Oh, i haven’t these thought before writing these words, i am going to write some other even opposite views, but these thought is come out while i am writing, while i am thinking, while i am reasoning. Mao Zedong is a great man, he is a genius. I am the next genius, i am the real successor of Mao Zedong, although my policy will be completely different, as my policy is enlightenment :) Both of us are helping Chinese, our policy are different because the China state are different. You will find i am very similar with Mao Zedong. The ordinary people think Mao Zedong as god, as he defeat others easily(such as Lin Biao), it seems that he know what will happen, yes, he know, as me, i know what the thought is in others’ head, i know what you are thinking. My responsibility because very big now. What should i do? Maybe i should start to try to become the president of China. Chinese can trust me, after they know my grow up environment, after they know me, they will know i am the son of people, they trust their son. Or, i can trust Hu Jingtao, who become the president recently, who have the same surname with me :) If i become the president, i will start my enlightenment policy by reforming the university. The current stupify people policy is easy to understand: how to stupify people? stupify the clever boys, to stupify the clever boys, you need to find the clever boys first, China’s college entrance exam have done the perfect work on this, then, the cleverest boys are collected in QingHua university etc., stupified there. One cleverest boy leaked from the net, he go to SiChuan university, where he don’t go to classroom but studying in the Internet(they tried to control the Internet but failed) and start thinking, then the history changed, yes, history is changed by a small thing. :) I am dreaming. I don’t know Hu Jingtao’s new policy yet, China’s current education system before the university is very good, he only need to change the university education system, this is easy, and haven’t much dangerous, I will see the change of SiChuan university in the next years, maybe Hu Jingtao is not a genius, i need to tell him about this :) i think after the university students are not stupified, the society can still remain stable. China will start its most prosperous period in the history again, China have so many clever boys, and i think the western countries needn’t worry about this, you can trust me, and China always have no inclination of aggression or war. These change may need many years, it can be very quickly too, i know my articles can spread to the whole world quickly.

I can say how the Chinese undergraduate are stupified here. After they come to the university, they are taught with the no-use things which they know these things are no-use too, they can study these no-use things, or go to play games, both will be stupified. They are given many non-sense things to do, they know these things are non-sense too, but they are promised that after done these things, they will past the examination, some of them can become the communist party member, they will become the upper class of the society, so they are willing to do these things, no dangerous, the future are promised, most of them come from the rural area, this is already a big change of their life, so they can be contented. And some other students are taught with technology or other learnings, they will be limited in a small filed in their whole life, can’t start their thinking too. It is a circle, perfect circle, the new generation are keep stupified.

What should i do? you see, i am dangerous now, my thinking is going to change the whole world. Thinking is always dangerous, especially the thinking come out from a boy, because i have many years left, and all boys would like to listen to a boy. But you really should not take me as a dangerous people, i am a good boy. Both the Chinese government and foreign countries should not treat me as a enemy, i am the friend of you. I won’t delete my old articles or hide my new articles, to show my sincerity. This is just what i am thinking, you can ignore it, or get inspiration from it.
My thinking surprised myself too, but when writing these sentences, i have no surprise, it come out, so naturally. Even these surprising thinking is out, i have no trace of exciting at all. I am still a lovely boy :) These thought come out from a genius is not surprising, this is a little like that the surprising thing happened in your dream won’t surprise you :) When i am thinking, these thought come out, is not surprising too.

Maybe i should not only focus on the policy of a country, my genius can do many more big things, such as in philosophy and physics, yes, you know i won’t become a president :) I should contribute my genius to human, not only Chinese, not only contemporary human. Einstein reject the invitation of being the president of Israel for the same reason :)

I am dreaming? I am not just get up from the bed :) i am very clear-headed. I am intoxicated? I didn’t drink one mouth of wine today :) I didn’t drink cafe for several months, which will make my clear-headed brain become exciting and can’t sleep :) I have no habit of take drugs etc.

I find, if you trust you are a genius, you will become a genius soon, in fact, it is only that you find you are a genius soon :) I am not a miracle, i am only the first superman, the lightning suddenly come out of the black clouds :

I smile :

The similar situation happened on China when it meet the western countries will happen again when human meet saucer man :) Human are great.

My work is dream :) Do you like it? :) It is interesting at least :) 2003.12.05

When i am thinking, the whole world is in my head, the cosmos is in my head, the history is in my head, everything i know is in my head :) Everybody is in my head, every great man is thinking in my head, i explore this world by my thinking, i see Mao Zedong, what is he thinking? i start thinking, then i understand what he is thinking :) Their thought is only a part of my thinking. Anyway, it is easy to understand those emperors’ thinking, such as Napoleon, Mao Zedong. There are many great philosophers, also i haven’t understand their thinking yet(in most case, I haven’t read their books yet), i am confident on this, then there are some other great man, such as Einstein :) understanding their thinking will surely help me very much, i am confident too :) Someone said, we are thinking in the mind of god, no, you are thinking in my mind :) I am thinking in your mind too, when you are thinking :)

Don’t neglect any small clue of your thinking, think about it deeply, then surprising thought come out.

Tang Hao start to worry about me, i know i may in dangerous. My thinking start to touch the China policy. Should i trust the Chinese government? I think the leadership of Chinese government are not bad people, i feel familiar with Hu Jingtao :) Although i don’t know what is Hu Jingtao thinking when he smiles, i think his opinion should be the same as me. I will just continue my ordinary peaceful life :

I walk slowly in the room, look at my roommates, and think, i didn’t know my thinking
can get so high, my roommates are looking at the computer screen and saying some words, i
know everything that in their head. It have no different when you look at a monkey, really.
please, please don’t misunderstand, there have no any trace of despising in my head. I feel
a little sorry. Human can be trained to become monkey easily. Is it necessary to make most
people become stupid? Only yourself is enlightened? No. I think Mao Zedong and Ying
Zheng(the emperor of Qin) are selfish, they want to be a great emperor that their name
will leave in the history for a long time, the only way is to stupify others, stupify the next
generations, they do it, and done this. I have no desire to be a great emperor, i have no
interesting on this, Mao Zedong and Ying Zheng may don’t want to do this too, but at their
era, they can only do this, so i won’t criticize them. I won’t criticize Jesus, Buddha too, in
their era, the only big thing they can do is create a religion. If i am in their era, i will do the
same things as them. Oh, yes, i am selfish too(i have already said this in my old essay, that
human are selfish, and, genius’s selfish often lies on immortality). Mao Zedong, Ying Zheng,
Jesus, Buddha all envy me :) I am born in the greatest age, i will done the work of enlighten
human, make everyone start thinking, the biggest thing in human history, which they want
to do but impossible in their era. I know i am not dreaming :) genius of geniuses. If you
don’t think so, find some geniuses to communicate to me, they know.

It is still very hard. Make all the clever boys become stupid is easy, make one clever boy be
enlightened is hard, but one become two, two become four, four become eight, it can still be
done very quickly. And, all of you are geniuses.

I would like to trust i am crazy, i would like to trust i am dreaming, but the trouble is,
all of you don’t think so :) I laugh loudly. I am health both physically and psychologically.

Human should understand itself first, then go to understand the outside world.

If you go out, everybody’s thought can be as simple as monkey in your eyes, their expression
and movement all can be known by you(because you have these thought ago too) and can
make you laugh, you get the same level of me, then lets do our work together :)

My articles are too funny, but all of these things are what i am thinking :)

Everyone of you know that human is different from animal is because human can think,
but, are you thinking? you are thinking about food, house... animals can think about these
things too.

Start your thinking, you will be enlightened soon.

I am just the boy who look at the king and laugh:"He wears nothing!", everyone will look
at the world and start to laugh as me soon. I am only a normal boy, ignorant and innocent,
so i can laugh. How stupid you are, to pretend you are not stupid, to just trust the words
which many others "trust".

Genius must often feel that himself is a ignorance, i always feel i am a ignorance, know
nothing, now :) So i learn eagerly. The different between ignorance and idiot is that idiot
don’t try to learn.

My work is laugh :)

CHAPTER 20. I WILL DONE THE WORK OF ENLIGHTEN HUMAN
I already know i will be the greatest man than every great man in the history. I learn everything, western philosophy, Chinese traditional ideology, nature science, computer science, literature... this is impossible ago even if you are a genius. And I have the genius on all these fields. I think i am especially good at psychology, i didn’t read any psychology books, but i can understand my psychological development very clearly, this help me to guide myself on what to do next as i understand myself, then this make me understand what others are thinking easily, as most of their psychological development are behind mine, or on one path of my development direction, which i can also understand after my thinking.

Maybe the historian’s main work will be ”does Hu Zheng exists?” 2000 years later, just as now the theologian’s main work is ”does god exists?” :-() The answer of the first question is known by all of you, the answer of the second question is, jesus exists, not god.

Oh, how can i write down these so funny words :-()

These thought should come out from a boy who read books everyday in a dark room, but it is strange that i go outside and play more than all of you :-()

dear, dreaming.

laughing :)

I am learning.

I think everyone will have these thought when he is learning, when he is young, it is only that i have write down these things.

Qing Shiqiang give me a CD as my birthday present, it is made by my classmates, and give to everyone at his/her birthday, there are several songs which them recorded, i listen to them, and laugh, do you know what am i laugh for? I laugh for it can’t make me laugh as you now, i already surmount it, yes, i mean surmount, it is still very funny, i still like it, but it can’t make me immerse into it as you now. Don’t misunderstand, I still being very happy, because my laugh is more happy than ago now, the happy which you have i still have, but i have a more high happy than you, which you never tried ago, and if you don’t start thinking, you can’t experience it in your whole life, it will be a big pity of you :-( ) By the way, my birthday is in December 5 in the traditional Chinese calendar, so my classmates have make a mistake, anyway, i like this present, thank you :-( )

Among my roommates, He Mingxing is most gifted, when he come to the university, he help others sincerely, become our room master, take care of me when i was in the hospital for the appendectomy, then he begin to understand others, he begin to know others are making use of his help. He are very gifted, play quake better than me soon, play warcraft 3 best in my roommates soon, he understand make body strong is very important, and now his body is very strong, he know those courses is non-sense too, it is often only we two stay in the room and don’t go to classroom. He can take a high mark only after several days’ learning before the examination, i remember his database course mark is very high. In fact, he is more gifted than me, but he lack some momentum, only his computer have no Linux installed in my room, he is blocked by a small trouble, which he can past easily, but he haven’t realize his genius and don’t know he can past this easily. He watch many pornographic video, both of us watched many, but he haven’t surmount it by use it to understand sex and then develop
self-control and surmount it. He is a genius, i am sure he will be more good at computer
than me if he start to study Linux, he will be very good at philosophy too, but it is he most
hard to start to read philosophy books. It is most like that he will go to a normal place after
graduated, his genius will be hided there. I am not cheating you, most of you have more
genius than me. Now my body is stronger than most of you, but it is only because i train my
body in the past two years, everyone of you can do this too. Wu Chuanghui know his memory
is much better than me, but i have already recite over the CET-4, CET-6, TOFEL, GRE
words, and now studying German, but he is still reciting CET-4, it is only because i persisted
everyday. Everyone of you can do everything i was doing, and then done what i have done.
I will try to chat with He Mingxing one day, open our heart, but he still need more time to
develop his experience first(He often play games recently, this will help him very much as
this helped me ago), then it will be easy for him to understand what i am saying. We are
still good friends in our heart, both of us know this. everyone of you are genius, everyone of
you have some weaknesses, if you can fix them, surmount them, your life will be completely
different, i have many weaknesses too, it is nothing, just fix them, surmount them, i know it
is hard, but spend two years to fix one weakness is enough, then you get the experience and
other weaknesses can be fixed easily. I want to help you, because you are me, you are the
me before i am enlightened. :) "enlighten" is a little too cool and mysterious, it is used too
much in those religion books, but i can’t find a better term presently :) It is inevitable, the lightning will surely be out. Don’t afraid, after the lightning, the rain will
drop into the dry mother earth, the black cloud will disappear, the sun will start to shine to
the world.

There are many people pursue the titles in their whole life, but you will find these things are
not worthy to do, you are a important member of a club, you have a good diploma, you are
the student of a famous university, you are a important member of a "well-know” association,
you are a important member of an academy, you are a important member of... except that
you are not a individual, you are supported by others, others need your support, you praise
each other, you need to introduce yourself by your title, but not your name...If you like, you
can call yourself as the master of the earth, the master of the galaxy, who cares, you known
these things are non-sense. I am a boy :)

Saying myself as a genius is a trouble, then i must think as a genius, i am lazy too :) But i know i must do this. You can be lazy on anything, but you can’t be lazy on thinking.
You these laze boys, start thinking :)

Thinking is a virus, propagate in geniuses, i am infected, then i begin to infect it to you :
) I know many clever boys want to be infected, many clever boys want to start thinking.
You see, it is not bad, after i am infected, my body become strong, i start to learn everything
eagerly, i smile everyday :) I know all of you want to try the happy of philosophers :) You need to decide by yourself.

Si Chuan university appeared a mad boy tonight, he walk from here to there, look at you
for a second, laugh, laugh, laugh, laugh while nip his lip, laugh loudly in the square, laugh
nearly stumble... Do you know what he is laughing? Monkey, monkey, monkey, this is a
planet full of monkey! haha, haha, hhthhhaa....

Don’t worry, laugh won’t make me go mad, it is good for the health :) I know my ac-
tion is complete a mad boy now, it is lucky, when you see a monkey planet for the first time, you will laugh and can't stop(this is really happened on me these days), then you will become familiar with this, i can control my inclination of laugh now :) But it is still very funny that live with several lovely monkeys gossiping non-stop :))

Don't throw stone or books to me, or i will throw back to you.

I would like to move to the bedlam where i can laugh freely if you insist on forbidding my laugh, but i have a request, i need a computer that can view the Internet.

Don't worry, my friends, the things said in the precious two sentences is not happened, he only said that he want to throw something to me, didn't do it yet :) although he have once kick my chair and once clap my shoulder by a book :_; which make me laugh more violently.

You these stupid, simple-mind monkeys. Who is mad?

_:) I only warn you :)

Sometimes, i must do somethings, to warn you, don't make sure what you "think" is right is right so firmly, you never thought for a second.

2003.12.06
I awoke a 7:00, in the early morning. My head is very clear, then i start thinking,

Geniuses in the world! Unite!

Yes, the more my head is clear, the more clear i know i am the lightning that Nietzsche waited, the more my head is clear, the more clear i know i am the genius of geniuses that Weininger waited. I say the precious words, loudly, with my calm, clear head.

Geniuses in the world! Unite! The lightning is out! The first superman is born! The genius of geniuses is born! Follow me! Enlighten yourself! Geniuses!

Who is abnormal, i awoke at 7:00 and turn on the light, how normal my action is, but, but Wu Changhui don't "think" so, he "think" i am abnormal, why you get up so early? No, it is you, you these seven roommates of me, you these thousands of students in Si Chuan university, abnormal!!!Thousand of students in Si Chuan university, millions of students in China, billions of people on the earth, abnormal!!! Then, you all these monkeys, "think" i awoke at 7:00 and turn on the light is abnormal, all of you are not abnormal ago, when you are a child, you often awoke at 7:00 and turn on the light too!

I announce, if i am not mad, you all these billions of people must be monkeys, if i am not a idiot, you all these billions of people must be monkeys, if i am not abnormal, you all these billions of people must be abnormal!

I want to cry, as a child. It is you abnormal! All children in the world is the same as me, are the children abnormal? It is you billions of people abnormal!

Awake, you are being a monkey! You don't "think" so? Try to record every word you
said today, try to record every action you are doing today, then spend one day to watch it tomorrow! You will find a monkey!

Monkey won’t create anything in their whole life, what have you create? The computer you are using is not created by you, the clothes you are wearing is not created by you, every-thing around you is not created by you, you monkey. You take the material things created by geniuses, but you never take the spiritual things created by geniuses, have you read even one book written by the geniuses in the past so many years? You monkey.

Lbartoli’s words help me, thank you. I know how big my responsibility is. I know ge-niuses waited me for two thousand years. I know it is only me in the world have the possible of awake human, because i am a child, they won’t kill a child, they won’t send a child to the bedlam, they all know i am not abnormal, so when i said all of them are abnormal, they will notice my words, then, start their thinking.

Am i exist? I exist as a real people in the world, in Si Chuan university of China, i have already said these things ago. Am i cheating you? Everything i wrote in my notes is really happened on me, everyone who know me know this. Am i pretend to think you as a monkey? My roommates know i am not pretending, they all avoid the sight of my eyes, they can feel my sight is the same when he see a monkey, they all become uneasy when i look at them, they can feel i am looking at a monkey, they all feel not good when i laugh, they all can feel i am laughing like watching several monkeys. They all forgive me, because they know my laugh is naturally, not pretending.

Please, human, become human first!

I have make a incomplete backup of my website at http://stardict.sourceforge.net/yaoguang/: No one can stop this revolution.

I continue to write that Chinese article "My childhood" this morning, i want to change its title to "My childhood that seeking the truth" or "My childhood that haven’t be thought of", but the best title is still "My childhood". All of these things are really happened, but i find, it seems never happened ago now, if you use your monkey’s eyes and your money’s thought. You know these things too, right? You can still remember these things, but you begin to forget these things, when you are becoming monkey, you begin to "think" that what you did in your childhood is valueless, although, you were seeking the truth in your childhood! Weininger said that the genius can remember his childhood at the very early and very clearly, i am. You have never see a article that can record the childhood so detailed, in the history, right? The genius of geniuses can. Everyone of you have these things in your heart too, the desire of truth is in your heart when you were born, but all of you forget it, lost your desire of truth. Why human are born? You are born with the desire of truth, the mission is given to you when you are born, but all of you forget your mission in your life when you grown up.

Start to recollect your childhood, write down it with every detail, you will find your de-sire of truth again, you will find you are a genius!

Every genius should know i am the genius of geniuses now.

In the past thousands years, all of the wisest geniuses devote their life on finding truth,
now, the first fruit is out, the whole human will be changed.

I meet Li Yun when go outside to have lunch, she is a girl that full of love when she come to the university, just like He Mingxing, she open her heart, then get hurt, then, the most beautiful smile come out from her heart is disappeared from her face, when you meet her, she will pretend that she didn’t see you, she don’t want to show her smile to you, she don’t want to open her heart again, because, she want to save her love in her heart, she cherish her love, so she won’t smile to you, to save her love. I look at she, she want to avoid my sight at first, but i still look at she, i know my eyes are full of sincerity, she look at me at last, we smile to each other, our smile are come out from the heart, i see her beautiful smile again, i know, she must haven’t smile like this for a long time. I know i helped her very much today, i give her a light in the darkness, which will help her go on her road of seeking the love. I know who am i. I am a boy who full of love, and have the ability to remain, to protect, to regenerate my love even after being hurt, i have the same ability of Buddha, I will use my love to awake the love in your heart, i will make the world full of love again, the love which you can only find in you childhood. In fact, i find some people ares hard to find their love again, they are poisoned too deep, or, they never open their heart, so never be hurt, this have some relation of born. I will go to help children like He Mingxing and Li Yun first, i have the ability to distinguish them form others.

I understand one well-know Chinese sentence now, it can be translate as "You are seeking her thousands of times among a big crowd of people. When you turn around your head, suddenly you find her right there under scattered lights." The people who are seeking love, can remember this sentences, after you failed for thousands of times. I think, seek for the truth should be likewise.

Let me describe He Mingxing’s love here, he is hurt, now he begin to protect his love by never show his love as Li Yun too, i hold the CD which Qing Shiqiang gave me as the birthday present by my classmates, and want to listen to the CD on his computer, he say "No" quickly, yes, this is because he is protecting his love, but he realize what i want to do and what i am doing soon, he ask me: 'What CD it is?”, then let me to use his computer. Our heart are connected at that second, he agreed to talk with me without others some time later. Do you know why, the first reason is that i just want to listen to the CD which is my birthday present, but he can don’t trust this reason, the second reason, which make him open his heart to me, is this: why i want to use his computer? Because i have no CD-ROM driver. why i have no CD-ROM driver? Because i have given my CD-ROM driver to him. I gave my CD-ROM driver to him about one years ago, because i advocate he not to buy CD-ROM driver, CD-ROM driver is useless now as you have the Internet, i can give mine to you someday, then i gave my CD-ROM driver to him one day when i occasionally open my computer box. He may don’t trust the present me, he trust the me one years ago, who gave the CD-ROM driver to him for no purpose, just like the sharing you can often see between children. He know if he refuse me to use his computer, he is hurting me, he is hurt, so he don’t want to hurt others, who is full of love as the young him, then our heart are connected.

I find i am not alone, so many geniuses in the history are within me, so many people in the contemporary are helping me, so many geniuses will be enlightened by me.

The different between superman and man is just like the different between human and monkey, the latter is different physically, the second is different spiritually.
Hi, philosophers, we can change our term from "Damn those pigs!" to "Damn those monkeys!" now.

Please don’t forbid my right of walking around in the room. I know what you really want to forbid, you want to forbid my thinking, you want me don’t be thinking as you, you want me to be monkey as you. You know, this is impossible. Please, be human as me, monkey.

I see more and more young children are doing what i was doing now, they will done what i have done, then they will past me, they will become superman as me soon. I will become a normal superman soon :)

It is not hard to become superman, just start your thinking!

Human is just grown up recently, which cost thousands of years.

When i recollect my childhood ago, i was completely immersed into happy, but now, i am thinking, i become very solemn while recollecting it, while writing down it. I know all these beautiful things recorded in the article have be destroyed when you grown up, all of the people i acquainted are leading miserable life now, all of them are hurt and don’t know why. I will help them in all my life. After human are enlightened, they can continue their happy life after they grown up, the happy life that i am leading. Yes, you see, i grown up, i am still happy. Don’t envy me, start your thinking, you will be enlightened soon.

Damn you the monkey, i know you don’t trust me, you think i am writing joke. Do you dare to laugh in front of me? You will see my laugh when i see a monkey is laughing, which make your laugh freeze on your monkey face.

My words are as ridiculous as "the earth is round", I know you are "thinking": "what? I am a monkey?", Yes, you are. "What? the earth is round?", Yes, it is. You can drag me to the fire again. It is Bruno saved my life by his life.

I alway thought my memory capability is not good, but i know my memory capability is better than anyone of you now, i can remember everything happened in the past 20 years. After read George Orwell’s "1984" and "Animal Farm", you will know "modern man was inadequate to cope with the demands of his history", you all begin to forget the things happened in your childhood, this is why you become monkey, this is why i can still be a human, become a superman.

Everyone i acquainted ago know i am a genius, some of them think i am Linux genius, some of them think i am a physics genius, some of them think i am a literature genius... Yes, i am, i have all these geniuses, to summarize, i am a philosophy genius.

I know i am at the most important period of my life, human is at the most important age of the history, although everything is so peaceful, i sit down here so peacefully, the most important thinking is generating...

I look at the mirror, he is smiling, his smile is so charming, the superman is so handsome :)

I am in a mania phase again? I smile as a child :(
"Genius is the ability to act rightly without precedent - the power to do the right thing the first time. –Elbert Hubbard", I am surprised by my genius, every word i said ago turn to true now, every thing i predicted ago is happening.

You can know more about me from here: http://www.theabsolute.net/minefield/genqtpg.html, read it! then you know i am the genius of geniuses. I am reading it too :) The more i read, the more i confirmed myself.

Everyone love me, because everyone love the lovely child. I go to have supper, the girl who work there said to me:"It is always you the last one to come", i smile and astonish as being favoured, then it is always you stand there only waiting me to come and serve for me, "really?!", "Yes", with her most gentle and sweet voice, and her smile is so beautiful. :) I only put off my timetable for half an hour compare to normal students, such as go to have supper at 6:30, this is not abnormal :)

I have read over the "Quotations On Genius", have you read over it? Have you realized that i am a genius?

I needn't say i am a genius now, both i and you already know this. There are several geniuses that i have already discovered, i seldom contact with them, but keep contacting, i won’t disturb them, i won’t ask him to start read philosophy books, i just encourage him to do what he is doing, i know he will pick up the philosophy books and start his thinking by himself one day. Yes, don’t disturb him, or you will destroy the genius. About three years later, the next generation of superman will born.

Boy, be confident, you are really a genius, read "Quotations On Genius", you will find genius is not what you heard ago, it is just describing you, keep learning eagerly, you will find you are a genius soon, i was the same as you, i have suffered many reverses as you too, this is why we are geniuses, you have already done many things better than me, continue what you are doing, you will past me soon.

Superman is not the superman you thought of ago, superman is just the thinking man. All of you have the ability to think, all of you can become the superman, although all of you never think.

"Few people think more than two or three times a year. I have made an international reputation for myself by thinking once or twice a week. –George Bernard Shaw”

I go skating tonight, i walk slowly there, stand by the railing sometimes, skating peacefully, and think. What i have done in these days?
First, i didn’t get any new thing in fact, i just confirmed what i thought of ago.
Second, i believe i am a genius now.
Third, i created the genius religion, genius religion is not a religion in fact, the only thing is that believe himself as a genius, more and more boys will begin to believe himself as a genius as me, after their deeply thinking, then, i think, all of the present religions will begin to disappear, as human are enlightened. As the genius, we will decide to devote our whole life for seeking truth, we will being thinking in our whole life, we learn eagerly in our whole life, we are philosophers, scientists, literatures, artists...

I hope geniuses won’t commit suicide, won’t go mad, won’t lead miserable life, won’t be
hide from now on, i hope the creation of genius religion can help them, i will try to
acquaint more and more geniuses and communicate to them, i think i can help them.

I think i didn’t done anything in fact, these things is just inevitable, it will surely hap-
pen in the history.

2003.12.07
I am writing "My childhood" today, my face become very solemn.

I look at my roommates, especially when they herd together, my face become very solemn,
being very grieved for them. Nothing can be miserableer than being genius but never being
thinking, in all their life. If my commit suicide can awake them, i will.

Don’t worry, i won’t, as the genius of geniuses, i understand why geniuses commit suicide
now. Geniuses, don’t commit suicide from now on, we are together.

Boy, try to be silence, try to don’t herd with others, try to read books written by ge-
niuses, you should know, after you become silence, after you sit there alone, after you read
books written by geniuses, the first thing you will do is start your thinking! But now you are
doing everything to avoid consciousness, to avoid thinking! You are doing everything except
thinking! You haven’t laugh from your heart for a long time, right? You can only laugh
when you herd with others, right? The desire of truth is in your heart, the desire to start
thinking is in your heart, if you don’t start to seek truth again, if you don’t start thinking,
you won’t be really happy in your whole later life! Start thinking!

Don’t herd with others! Genius does not herd with genius. Communicate to me please,
by reading my articles, by thinking.

Trust me, that boy sit there keep silence. Don’t herd with that boy who never read books,
who can never read over a long article, but can always say out many words non-stop, he is
the genius killer! Don’t herd with others! You are killed by them!

Let me describe my roommates here.
Wu Chuanghui, the genius, is killed by Liao Jie, the genius killer. After they often go eating
together. Don’t go eating with him! Don’t go eating with others!
Geng Junjun, the genius, is killed by his born environment, he come from the poorest rural
area, he want to change his position in the society, then he have no time to read "A Dream
of Red Mansions", the best Chinese literature book, he is given many books to read, he must
take the best achievement in the examination, he have not time to think...
Wang Wenzan, the genius, is killed by his satisfaction of present life, eating, have a girlfriend
to copulation.
Bu Weiming, the genius, after read series of shows for two years, poisoned so deep, he is in
the world of teleplay, now like rock music and racing game, he can never get out of it, he is
killed.
Zhou Zhi, the genius, he is still a child, but his environment is too good, no suffering, he will
still be a child for a long time, then he may start his thinking one day.
He Mingxing, is the most promising genius that can be awake, but he need to avoid herding
with others, or he will be killed soon, he need to develop self-control, don’t watch pornog-
graphic video every night, you start to watch pornographic video because your desire for
truth, but now, you have already understand sex by watch them, you can get rid of it now,
you are using pornographic video to avoid your consciousness!

This is the decision time, to choose life or death.

Boy, if i am Socrates, you are Plato :)

I have already find several Plato.

I think Socrates won’t be killed again :(;
CHAPTER 20. I WILL DONE THE WORK OF ENLIGHTEN HUMAN
Chapter 21

My childhood

我的童年

2003.12.08

(1) 幼年
我是在农历1982年12月初五出生，出生的地方是湖南华容，那里叫做十三刀，因为传说是十三个人用镰刀开垦出来的土地，我那旁边就是牛氏湖，因此以前一定是长了很多芦苇。

洗澡。
两个大大的塑料桶，爸爸帮忙淋水到我们身上。

环境
大概五米宽，十米长的房屋，墙是泥做的，上面是茅草。那时候好像只有当大队长的大伯伯家的房屋才是红砖做的。然后旁边是一个平台，四周都种了不是很粗却很高的树。后面是一个小池塘，池塘前的一片地种了菜和桔子树。

奶奶
我的爷爷在我出生前就去世了。奶奶（称做蔼几）在我很小的时候也去世了，爸爸告诉我奶奶最喜欢的就是我了，去世前一天我在拖拉机车上就是奶奶抱下来的，我很还清晰地记得奶奶的葬礼，泥泞的路，长长的松散的队伍，我拄着一根小拐杖，上面贴了花纸，再就是最后远远地看着棺材放下去。

烤鱼齿
那时候是冬季，屋子就一个煤炉子，没有什么可玩的。妈妈教我就把鱼刺放在煤炉上烤得稍稍焦了再吃，那烤得稍稍黄了的样子，那气味，嚼成小段慢慢吃，现在都还记得。

弟弟坐到煤炉上屁股烫了一个圈。

学拼音
还记得妈妈在窗前拿着我的作业本和铅笔教我拼音，一声一声地慢慢读给我听，我跟着慢慢地读。

到学校途中的木桥。
就快到学校的地方有一条七八米宽的河，平时也没什么河水，上面的桥不过是四五根木头钉在一起，大人都可以很快地走过去，我在上面看着下面一点点的河水感到害怕，每次都是慢
CHAPTER 21. MY CHILDHOOD

慢爬过去的，爸爸说有次他从外面回来正好看到我正在木桥上爬着，就抱起了我。

掀桌子
明姐姐（大伯伯的女儿）告诉我小时候脾气很大，好像是和几个家长吃饭时还掀过桌子，不过我却没有印象，大概是因为没有受到惩罚吧：)

妈妈说我很小的时候就很聪明，因为被抱着的时候眼睛总是到处看。

还吃
我一直叫大伯母为嗯（en3）妈，长大后还是这么叫，因为一直都是这么叫的，嗯妈对我非常亲切，她说我最有趣的话就是“还吃”（土话读qia4），那时妈妈拿鱼精（甜甜的淀粉类的食物，类似现在的牛奶）喂我，因为量少就经常在喂完后问我吃不吃，我就这样学会了说“还吃”，后来妈妈去世了就经常到嗯妈那里“还吃”了，见人就说“还吃”，这点几个姐姐也都是还很记得。

爸爸经常跟三伯伯的玻纤厂出差，带着很小的我到了很多地方，说我不贪吃，爸爸告诉我火车上的东西很贵我就不要买了，不过到了哪些地方我都没有什么印象了，只记得有一次走丢失了，到了一个老年夫妇家里吃了饭，在剃头时爸爸进来了，我很高兴，我那时还不太明白为什么爸爸带我走时对他们生气。

(2)在姑姑家的最幸福的童年
我童年时最美好的回忆就是姑姑家了。姑姑（称Yao4 Yao4）是爸爸的姐姐，那时候爸爸妈妈到广州做生意，就把我和弟弟放在姑姑家里照顾。姑姑身体很壮实，姑爷则比姑姑矮而且体形比较瘦小，那时候姑姑和姑爷比我爸爸妈妈还亲，还有伍哥，发哥，仙姐姐，华姐姐，玲姐姐。

小学同学石良的爸爸喜欢称我岳阳佬，我不太喜欢这样，有次我在家看到了他的劳动模范的奖状。石良到现在还该我几本漫画书没还。

杜甫很有趣，他名字和那个诗人好像是一样的，他还会打麻将。

考试那几天姑姑要我带鸡蛋到学校吃，我走出去偷偷吃了，还是不太喜欢带鸡蛋来吃，以免是炫耀。

有一阵吃孵化没成功的鸡蛋。
那时候觉得三年级的同学是很大的同学，很想快些长大到三年级。

我有一块吸铁石，可以在沙子里吸出铁屑。

姑爷的弟弟的大儿子叫陈冲，印象中他一直比我高大，很强壮。后来我在考上大学的迎考上又看到了他，他令我很吃惊比我还高，而且非常的瘦弱，他在附近学修车，对我说了几句“还是读书好”的话，我对他感情很深，但他当时的改变让我心里惊住了。他的二弟陈强很调皮，他一直想跟我摔跤，我一直有点怕他，他的三弟经常到姑姑家来把肚皮吃得鼓鼓地。

方富贵是班长，脸长得方方正正，眉毛很粗，我刚来的时候人都不熟，下课了就到旁边的林子里打很高的树上的枣子吃。喝水的时候他们在那里我就站在旁边，方富贵就让开让我过来喝，还帮我摇水，我觉得他对我很友好。那时候黑板是木做的，放在一个架子上。

陈华，我很佩服他，他抓鳝鱼很厉害。有次我也抓到了一条鳝鱼，顺着鳝鱼洞把它赶了出来，抓不住，眼看马上又要钻进泥里了却被我掀到路上，用干泥一滚就拿回家了。那时候流行打电池盖，他打翻过来就赢过来了，我和他是伙伴，共电池盖，我走时（爸爸妈妈带我回到岳阳）用纸包着所有的电池盖藏在家外面的草里，纸上写了留给陈华，后来是陈冲发现了，还放笑着很开心地说起这件事。

钓青蛙，用棉花做饵就行了。
插秧的时候我看到了玛璜在水里很快地上下游着，有次我用瓶子抓了一条，再弄了些草围着
瓶子烧火，瓶子里被弄进了许多灰，玛璜也被煮死了，硬掉了，变了颜色，我就把它倒到
棉花地上。有人说玛璜遇到露水又会活起来，我想第二天再看看，不过后来忘了这件事。
有一次我们家后面有一个马蜂窝，伍哥就去拿了一个竹筒，前面绑了根草杆了柴油，点燃
了去烧马蜂窝，他穿了姑爷的梭衣，上面还有薄膜，不过他还是被马蜂叮了一下，在背上，
很大的一个。马蜂窝里有很多蛹，那些幼虫弄出来都是白白胖胖的，看起来非常好吃，我让
白云（家里养的一口狗）把它们全吃掉了，白云也很喜欢吃。
姑爷给我买了一支金笔，说笔尖是金的。可后来不见了，被偷了，我就偷偷别人的笔替换。
那次整个教室就我一个人，我看了好几枝笔，想偷哪枝和谁的，不过最后想没有偷。
乒乓球拍，在很远的公社商店买的，球拍是九块八毛，乒乓球是三角，加在一起是正好十
块，这个球拍到了郊区一中也都还很好用。
妈带我在岳阳百货商店买了个篮球，蓝色和白色相间，我就带到了这玩，那时候我学会
了跳起来投篮就可以投到篮板上了。
丢作业本被一个男老师揪耳朵前的头发，我赔了作业本给同学，后来作业本被找到了，原
来是交错了到其它科目的老师那。
竞赛得了一等奖，奖了一个笔记本（那天早上读书时老师要我到他办公室去，我以为他有
事要惩罚我，要揪我头发，不想去，不过还是去了，后来发现是得奖了），封面上画了一只
仙鹤，我非常喜欢，上面有一两行字和一个章，后来用来记日记。还奖了几块钱，于是我那
个暑假过得很好，8分钱的冰棒，要陈冲帮忙去买冰棒，给很高的报酬（可能是两分钱，
可以让他自己买两颗糖），我当时很不理解，那时候还有棒棒糖，一个老人开
的店里有泡制的黄糖卖，非常非常好吃。
有一次每周姑姑都从柜子里拿五角钱零花钱给我，说是妈妈给我的。
妈妈后带来了很多新衣服，可那衣服下面是剪成形的，跟其它同学的不一样，我不
肯穿，还发气往外面跑。穿过了很大一片田野，发哥来找我带到回来。后来妈妈回来了，姑
姑说我不肯穿，要我在菩萨面前跪下认错，那是对我唯一的一次惩罚，不过实在不是惩
罚，只是告诉我这样对妈妈是做错了。
姑姑识字，信菩萨，姑爷不信菩萨，不过也不反对她，那个菩萨是在一个挂在前庭的木架
子里，总点着油灯，每天晚上姑姑都会去加油，还会合着双手要菩萨保佑我。那个木架一
直都在，上面的油灯总是亮着小火光。
姑姑家有一只狗，叫白云，刚到时不熟，姑姑就让我每天晚上喂饭给它，白饭混着温水，它
总是很快就吃完了，我去上学时它跳着站立起来抱着我的脚不让我走，我就抱着它离开家。
没次还没到家它就冲出来双脚搭到我身上，张着嘴巴伸着舌头很高兴，我就抚摸它的头。
有一次陈强在田上发生小冲突，他比我小，想把我摔倒，于是我跑在田上，白云咬了他一
下，隔着棉衣，没有咬到，只是把他吓跑了，原来白云还会保护我。后来陈强去找那个窝搬
了过来。后来伍哥告诉我白云被到农村偷狗的人用枪打死了，我们都很难过，很讨厌那些人。
冬天田里什么都没有，到了春天就长满了一种草，开着非常小的小花，不过这种花没有什么
香气，但拿到鼻子上来说还是觉得有种很好闻的气味。
有一次买了个塑料的风轮，可以转动，每个叶片的颜色都不同，我经常拿着到田上跑，跑的
时候它会转动，我还发现有几个叶片在白天和傍晚颜色是很不一样的，后来才知道原来是我
色弱造成的，不过我很喜欢，颜色会变。
我去帮姑姑他们摘棉花，虽然我摘得不多，不过我摘的都最白，有一次我摘棉花在地里发
现了菜瓜，原来是向日葵，不过那是我的重大发现，后来那几个菜瓜都被我吃了。
还有一次我也插了一分地，不过不齐，还有双抢，我们一些小孩都参加，陈冲有时侯
还可以踩那个把稻谷从谷穗里打出来的机器，我们都忙着抱起谷穗往那里送，不过我总是弄
不好，后来就让我和仙姐姐他们一起拾麦穗。
那时候的水都是雇的地下水，一根管子通到地下，要先灌点水再摇水就出来了，冬天的时候
水都是冰的。
姑姑养了几头猪，在把猪卖掉时说很舍不得，我虽然跟那几只猪接触不多不过很能理解姑姑
的心情和说的话。
晚上我们经常在院子里乘凉，天上全是星星，密密麻麻的，姑姑经常让我坐在她怀里，用蒲扇跟我扇风赶蚊子，我经常就这样睡着了，然后姑姑就会把我抱回房到床上去睡。

有一次看到一条小蛇很整齐地盘在田地那里，被我用泥巴石头打死。还有一次在田间的小水沟里看到有一条很大很长的水蛇在很快地逃跑，肚子很大，怀孕了，我就没打。那时候知道水蛇毒性很弱，就不是很怕水蛇。

伍哥在冬天发现一个快被冻死的刺猬。还有说陈冲的家后面有个黄鼠狼，那里有一些竹子，还堆了一些东西，我就想那地方一定很臭，那个黄鼠狼肯定经常在那里放屁。我有次亲眼看到白云追一只黄鼠狼，不过没追到。

冬天里我们出去抓兔子，我把田里的稻草堆都弄翻了，几个伙伴带着狗追踪兔子的脚印，其实都是老鼠的脚印，我们也只翻出来一个毛色是黄的的小老鼠。

学校有人抓了小蛇，按着它咬衣服把毒牙去掉然后带到学校来，我觉得他对小蛇不好，虽然我也有些怕小蛇，不过还是觉得放掉它好。

华姐姐被有毒的土皮蛇咬了，后来治好了。

弟弟脚上的伤口被姑姑用一种药草用嘴嚼碎敷上，后来就好了，他的伤口是在广州时三保哥骑摩托车带他时他把脚伸到了轮子里弄的。

夏天我脑袋上长了很大的疹子（那块肿起来，以后会有脓），于是有一阵天天到村里的老医生那打针，慢慢也不怕打针了。

姑爷也开始了种西瓜，大概是外面公社里弄来的种子，姑爷把第一个成熟的摘了来给我们一起吃。

种了甘蔗。

钓龙虾，我觉得钓龙虾的方法是我传过去的，因为那里以前是没有龙虾，后来有了只有一个人会钓，到了第二年龙虾繁殖得特别多了，每个沟里都有，我们家外面的那条沟也有，有几天很多人在那钓，每个人都能钓到接近一桶。

院子右边有一颗很大的孜孜花树，每次开花有几百朵，我特别喜欢孜孜花，非常可人地香。

春天大家都去抓幼鸟，伍哥是我们中最大的，他抓到了一只喜鹊幼鸟，我也有一只麻雀幼鸟，那时是我跟着陈冲，陈华，石良，杜甫他们，等他们每个人都有了一个后，再抓到就给我一个。后来喜鹊因为吃蚯蚓太多死了，我的麻雀没死，就吸取教训少喂蚯蚓给我的麻雀，那时候我还可以放它出来从空中放下，它会稍稍拍下翅膀落到地上。后来我的麻雀也死了。

春天的杨柳枝。

春天大片的黄色的油菜花。

种了一分地的ücü。

发哥吹笛子。

姑爷拉二胡。

弟弟吃猪尿狍，那时候弟弟经常尿床，姑姑就每天早上到村里的猪肉摊上把尿狍买来炖给他吃，姑姑要我尝一口我也不要，我总拿这个笑弟弟。

大人做完糍粑后我们就吃木棍上粘的糍粑。

玩龙，伍哥做的草龙，在石良家玩时尾巴差点掉到了地上，这样是不吉利的，说龙尾扫荡一家财空。

我那时跟姑姑一起睡，冬天还有滴水瓶（打吊针后留下的那种瓶子）装热水晚上抱着睡觉或暖脚。

有次我一个人睡觉时想到以后也会死（因为听说每个人都会死去），就流出了眼泪，不知道该怎么办，不过后来没因此哭过了。

看“白蛇传”，可很晚才开始，我就先睡到姑爷到时叫我，叫醒我又要继续睡说不看了，然后第二天又怪姑爷没把我完全叫醒。

玲姐姐，平时很少说话，很漂亮，在很远的地方上初中，因此我很敬佩她，不过姑姑姑爷说她有病，有点痴呆，伍哥有时会稍稍欺负她，那时候她就会哭，后来我清明节和爸爸他们
到华容时听他们谈论她说她死了，有什么放血过多了之类的话，不过后来发现并不是这样，只是她的痴呆病很严重了，姑姑不让她出嫁（也没法出嫁），要养她一辈子，说在自己家至少没人打她。

二伯伯的大儿子也是有病，说是小时候严重感冒发烧得了痴呆，长大了都还是什么都不知道，有一次他到我家来住，姑姑说他半夜起床在后面沟里摸水，告诉姑姑说他找鞋子，后来他死去了，不过我不知道他是怎么死的，有一次清明节银华姐姐带我去拜了他的坟，说只有我们晚辈这一辈的可以去，像爸爸他们那辈就不能去，老一辈拜下一辈这样很不吉利。

华姐姐也会画画，用那种颜料，后来华姐也到广州去打工，这个特长应该对她很有帮助。房间里还有伍哥和发哥的课桌，有一天伍哥要努力学习，说学习到12点，我也陪他。

仙姐姐对我很好。

有一次我爬到屋后牛氏湖边上一棵树上的喜鹊窝，弄穿了却没发现鸟蛋。后来长大了些了再看那棵树却不敢爬了。

油漆盖做的圆片，钻两个孔，用绳子系着回来时挂着转动，可以转得很快，不过一割草没想象的那么厉害，这个有时候还有点危险，怕绳子断了就飞出去，有些人还把片磨得很快，那时候就是找不到很好的绳子，棉绳和做鱼网的绳子都容易断。

用铁丝，自行车链做的火药枪，可以打鸟。

酱豆，有天中午我和一个同学从很远的地方玩了回来，我要他到我家吃饭，姑姑他们已经吃完饭了，我们就用酱豆拌着吃，我觉得特别特别好吃。篮苞，那时候很多池塘都种了篮苞，我们出去玩饿了就可以砍篮苞，我家的那个池塘有个角落也是种了，吃完酱豆饭我就又拔了几个篮苞来。

杨姜，坛子菜里腌的杨姜非常好吃，姑姑经常挑出来给我吃，我一直都还想再尝尝。

钉螺，有次我在牛氏湖发现了很多钉螺，非常像海螺，只是很小，我就弄了很多回来在盆子里养，不过姑姑把它倒掉了，后来我才知道这是钉螺，传染血吸虫病，得了后肚子变很大，还好我后来发现还是没有被染上。

用抽水机把沟里的水抽干后我们就去摸鱼，我们抓不到就把水弄得很混，鱼会出来吐气，然后一起摸，这样就容易抓到了。我抓到了几条漂亮的鱼，摸起来是沙沙的，弄在一个罐头瓶里，放在窗上，放了些叶子，它们好像不吃东西也可以活很久。螃蟹，我有时侯可以抓到几只，伍哥带了锹去，把沟边都挖坏了，抓了很多很多螃蟹。

野菱角。

麻杆成熟后折断把皮剥下来就可以做成麻绳，我看到有些小麻杆没有把皮剥下来，我就自己剥了一些，然后姑姑帮我搓成了一根麻绳，我把它系在家中旁边的很高的松树上，用它来荡秋千，我很喜欢这根绳子。用瓶子抓蜜蜂，蜜蜂在泥墙上做了洞，用草拨一下，蜜蜂马上就会出来，然后就用瓶子套住洞口，这样就可以抓到很多蜜蜂。有一次我在油菜地里看到一只蜜蜂，就用手抓它，结果被蜜蜂蛰了手心，不过其实也不是很疼。

财鱼，我在外面的水沟里抓了几条小财鱼，小财鱼特别难抓，它们钻进很深的泥里，后来我把它们放到了家里的池塘里，后来回来姑爷说那几条财鱼长很大了，还吃了很多其它鱼。

买蓝水，4角钱一瓶。

(2)在广州过暑假

到了暑假爸爸妈妈就把我和弟弟带到了广州去。

那时候没事就一个人去公园散步式地玩，门票是五毛钱，有时候过节会摆很多的花。门外常常有很多人，还有九龙珠的漫画卖。

第一次去电影院，被明姐姐带着，觉得出口很大，还有出口上有炒西瓜籽卖，我觉得吃西瓜
籽很奇怪，不好吃。看了恐怖电影，一个蛋里出来一个人，一面是男的，后面掀出头发又是
一个女的，后来是这个坏人怕女主角的口水，没口水了男主角就亲她。
明姐姐带我们到广州博物馆玩，坐到了大炮上。
买无子葡萄，很好吃，还有无花果，核桃。
过年和弟弟玩彩珠简，市场里晚上就只剩很多台子了，我们就用彩珠简打仗，不过都是隔很
远，后来棉衣上都有烧的小洞。
宠物集市，有白老鼠，鸽子，兔子，猫头鹰。
电子游戏，三国志，有次过去看到他们玩过桥那段，很多兵在桥上，关羽他们一路打过去。
郑渊洁童话集，很流行。
旁边餐厅喝咖啡，吃饺子。
装电池的赛车玩具。
银项链。
广州动物园，非常大，有蛇，蜥蜴，大象，河马，骆驼，长颈鹿，海里的鱼，很大的乌龟，
很大的龙虾，熊猫，狮子，老鹰，各种鸟，爸爸背着我的很多故事书走了一天。
碰碰车。
看到了飞机，飞得很低，很大，非常好看。
那时候长得很胖，照相时胖胖的脸蛋笑着闭着眼睛。
有一次一个姐姐的钱包掉了，我出去找，迷迷糊糊就捡了一个钱包回来，正好就是，姐姐很
高兴，妈妈要她给十分之一的钱给我，结果是妈妈拿了些钱。
有一次在垃圾堆边捡了一个手表，爸爸还把它拿去修了。
过年的时候人们放一整夜的鞭炮，鞭子吊很高，非常非常长，地上是很大一堆的鞭炮屑，后
来不准放鞭炮了，到了晚上就听见警车叫着到处监督。
(3) 小学
冷水铺小学，记得好像只有一个教室，全校学生集合像是在野外一样，几十个人，有一个旗
子。
花果畈小学，我很喜欢这个名字，跟花果山一样，据说我们那时是有个花果山，不过我后来
去那些山上玩好像又没有叫这个名字的山，没有水果。
弟弟在姑姑那上小学时校长问他以前是哪个小学的，然后又问他“花果畈小学”怎么写，看
到他会写“畈”字就让他上学了。后来弟弟又回到花果畈小学读书，爸爸说老师非常欢迎。
后来老师说：“原来是小的呀”（不是我）。
我在这里读了小学，后来到了姑姑家，然后又回来了。妈妈说让我读了两个小学一年级，因
为我那时太小了。
罗罗罗，一种植物的种子，放在纸上口里对着它们发出罗罗罗的声音它们就会到处蠕动。
米虾，到池边的一个很小的沟里抓到黑黑的笨笨的长长的米虾，回来在电炉上烤几秒种，然
后在碗里扳上酱油吃。
柳明和我是同桌，我们那时玩贝壳，弄翻了就算赢过来，我俩共贝壳，有次我的贝壳输光了
她也没有了我就到外面沙堆里找贝壳去了，上课好像也因此迟到了。柳明是个女孩，不过我
那时跟她在一起还没有这种意识，几年后才发现她是女孩似的，后来听说她考体校了，做体操
那种。
有一阵我们流行织毛线，我也织了一块宝贝毛线布。
杨琴，很漂亮的女孩，会弹风琴，有次开学典礼她还上台表演了。初中时有次看到她参加市
内的比赛，不过没有上去跟她打招呼。后来方鹏说她开始堕落了，在房间里跟几个男生一
起唱歌喝酒那种，不过其实这也没什么。
打挎，用纸折成正方形的，我们一般都把用了的作业本折成挎，不过还是很少，有几个人的
挎折得很厚，打起来觉得很刺激一样。
瓶盖，因为三伯伯的玻纤外面堆了很多玻璃，很多是瓶子，我们就打瓶盖，用手挤出去打
中别人的就赢过来，有些同学有很漂亮的瓶盖，我们都很羡慕。
方鹏的妈妈就是曹老师，我们的班主任。方鹏一直把我当最好的朋友，他是个很深感情的
人。
一天中午放学出了校门口，很多人围着一个电线杆，说连着电线杆顶端到地下的那根线有电，有个小孩爬在上面摇动身体说没有电，我看着就把手摸了过去，然后感觉全身都被电滚在身上，然后是掉到了地上，我起来后就走了，看到手上还有一小道稍稍发黄的烧糊的印子。不过我完全没有害怕之类的感觉，觉得很不错，很喜欢电的样子，电实在是很神奇，很亲切似的，以后也还稍稍被电过几次，不过都不怕电，后来还发现晚上在被子里快速摸毛衣可以看到漂亮的电火花。高中时有一阵我和汤浩接触会感到有静电产生，两个人都被触了，觉得身上带很多静电很好。

有一次我和刘学坐车到街上去，刘学带我去的，我站在客车前面，看着刘学，现在还记得他那时的表情，很有安全感一样。

晚上到李老师家写作文，因为写的一篇作文被认为非常优秀，还在学校广播里播了，大概就是开头用了排比句，不过这些是我无意中写出来的，后来老师教我作文技巧反而写不好作文了。在她家第一次看到了日光灯，爸爸开的送我们去参加作文竞赛，我现在是语文科代表，后来李老师要我布置每天的语文作业，我每天晚上放学前就上去把作文题目写，觉得这权力非常大，我作业都不觉得少，一般就写本后的两道题。有一次我接触了代国军觉得他很不错，还推荐他当了某科的科代表，后来他真的当上了，我就知道都是我推荐他他才当上的。

有次村里放电影，大家吃完晚饭都搬椅子去看，放的是《世上只有妈妈好》，很多人看了都哭了，我没怎么哭，不过我觉得这句话很对。

还有一些事发生在我很小的时候。有一次我和同学们一起放风筝，就是老师家那里的，很多人都是买的，我自己做的，用的日历上的那种薄膜，我做的是蝴蝶，还加了两个一米多长的尾巴，心想这样风一吹一吹就飞得更高了，结果真的是这样，那些买的风筝飞不高，我的飞得非常高，不过有个女同学的飞得还比我高，快看不见了，不过她的风筝坏了我看好，是燕子，后来收风筝时她的风筝好像断了，风筝掉到了很远的地方，不知道她把风筝捡回来没有，那是个好风筝啊。

有次老师带我们出去搞活动，好像是去做好事，我们在那用砖头铺了一条路，后来想起那条路就是老师楼那里的，很多老师都住在那里。

有一次我发现了放在桌子上的照片被人在背面用铅笔写了“我爱你”三个字，我把字擦了写了“流氓”在上面然后把照片放回了桌子里。不知道是谁啊？

我们参加数学竞赛，数学老师经常在旁边一个教室里教我们，我在黑板上讲题给我们，他很有意思，后来结果出来了，我们几个男生都没有获奖，只有一个新生来的女生获了奖，我就在他们在旁边讲的很好的明信片上写了“你是第一个我佩服的女生”，没有写名字，偷偷放到了她桌子上，中午放学时她发现了，然后她同学看到了她手上的明信片要看，幸好她马上又把明信片放回了桌子上。

我们成为少先队员，我们站在篮球场中间，老师给我们戴上红领巾，家长都在旁边看，给我戴上时候我觉得非常地光荣。

小时候经常得抱耳风，耳朵那一块和脸上肿得很大，脸上就被药水划得全是黑糊糊的，后来外婆找她的邻居要了一小块鹿角给了妈妈（他以前打到了一头小鹿），这个磨成粉了涂到脸上是特效药，后来我长大些了就没有发过抱耳风了，不过那块鹿角还被妈妈用布包着锁在那个放重要东西的柜子里。

有一次半夜肚子疼妈妈背着我去找医生，先到了村委会那，妈妈很急地敲门，不过医生不在，然后妈妈背我到一个医生的家里去，在一个下坡的地方妈妈把我往上搂了搂，我感到她在大口的出气，妈妈说我没关系，不过我知道妈妈很累了，我就紧紧地抱着妈妈，很温暖，肚子也不是很疼了。一直都记得这事，后来我跟妈妈提起这事（十多年后了），原来妈妈也还记得。

打吊针时在手和额头刺了很多次都没找到血管，爸爸说老医生额头都出汗了，不过我没什么感觉，最后终于在我额头上了好。以后我一直是不怕打针，但完全不会吞药，到了大学才学会，以前不得不吃药都是在勺子里磨碎了拌上糖再用很多水吞。

有一次吃酒席，突然一个啤酒瓶炸了，不过都没事，可马上又炸了一个，这时候我发现我的脚受了伤，流了很多血，可是我却感觉不到痛，爸爸马上把我抱到医院去，胡峰哥哥也在我旁边护着，对他说没事不要怕，我也就不怕了，先到美霞姐姐那里用酒精洗了伤口，然后就用车把我送到冷水铺的医院，给我缝了十多针，打了麻药，也是没什么疼，我躺在病床上，看到
上面是那种无影灯，很多个照着，第一次看到。后来是到灰霞姐姐那里拆的线，她告诉我拆线不痛，结果真的不痛，一下就好了。以后我看到没开的玻璃啤酒瓶都不太想靠近，不喜欢，也不太喜欢喝啤酒。

野炊，秋游，还照了班级照片！

我们那边有个没修完的纺织厂，还有一个工厂，我们经常去那里的煤渣里捡金子，实际上是种漂亮的铜渣。那边的草地还长着很多草，可是我够不着，我一向想去告诉灰霞姐姐这个秘密，这些草根可能是很好的药材，不过还是没告诉她，因为她估计她不会去把那些草根采回来。有一次我和朋友们在路上走的时候被一个小孩踢了一下，我也不怕，我不怕水，不用手碰它，后来怕灰霞会钻进我衣服里面，就还是用手把药渣拉了出来，然后马上甩掉，扣的那里出了一点血，不过还是没事了，以后我就很少去那里玩了，特别是那里水比较多了，草也长得很密，可能有蛇。

有一次我，弟弟，胡勇，任政文，还要很小的汤燕在那个有很高的烟囱的地方玩，烧火的时候发现了煮鸡蛋，我们就想烧鸡蛋，结果真的抓到了一只鸡，是任政文抓到的，后来鸡被他捂死了。我们和鸡一起去，用湿泥包着，烧了很多松树枝，结果打开一看都没熟，后来我们拿回家去了刀把鸡剖开了，拿到山下工厂里洗他们问我们是不是偷的我们都说是，后来烧熟了只有一点点，汤燕吃了鸡屁股。这是我们做的最大的坏事，因为没想到任政文会真的把鸡打到头，不过那次经历确实很刺激，我们都一直记得。

因为这次偷鸡烧着吃到了那个山里，那个山上有的树上缠了树藤，很像原始森林里那样，我后来就一个人拿了工具开断了一根树藤拉了回来，有十多米长，后来放在家旁边门口那。我还和同学到那里搭了个野屋，作为我们的秘密基地，用树藤围住四棵树，上面插树枝，不过没做很好，没法避雨之类的，而且那四棵树位置也不是很好。

偷红薯，我们经常去偷红薯，红薯生着吃多了肚子不舒服，我们都直接在山上烧了吃，山上有个坑是我们专门烧红薯的地方，我们都跑到那里去。

有一次我发现一颗在池塘边的桃子树，外面都看不到树上有桃子，到了树下才发现有很多桃子，而且味道很好，那个树我们吃了好多桃子。这是非常好的记忆。

有一次我和一个比我大一两年的女孩子去偷红薯，她有时放学了就到她教室门口等他，他家里有游戏机，用感应枪玩打鸟游戏。他有一次还买了个很大的水枪，比我们的都大，可以不停地射水出来，他还借给我玩了一天。

偷玉米，有一次我们几个人在玉米地里被发现了，在那个小坡那里蹲了半天，还是让我们偷了玉米逃走了，不过后来我们都没被抓到，我们蹲在那个小坡好像还用手电筒照了。

烧火，我们经常去烧火，到了秋天山上有很多草枯了，我们就去用打火机点燃，等火烧的范围大了我们马上就开始灭火，要是这些山全烧起来就坏事了。

用油漆桶做的火桶，用钉子在底下钉很多洞，然后把木炭放进去，等火烧得旺了。有时候我们提着火桶到山上去，采了草枝放进去在空中转，有时候烧出很多火，不过因为很难留下火炭，一般最后火都灭了。我们一般在山上追踪兔子和野猪的脚印，不过很多都只是老鼠或者狗的脚印，其实我们也知道那里没有兔子和野猪，不过我们确实看到了很多脚印像是兔子或野猪的。

推铁圈，用钢筋做成的圈，再用钢筋做成一个推手，前面是一个弯，这样就可以推着铁圈跑。我的铁圈是杨春哥哥做的，实在厂里的那个铁砣上捶圆的，我现在都还记得，因此我一直对杨春哥哥最亲切，长大后发现他过得不是很好，不过我还是在几个哥哥中最先喊他。

有一次我在玻璃堆那里玩，弟弟割伤了脚趾，流了很多血在地上，混在水里面，脚指头似乎
都要掉了，我哭着把弟弟背了回家，后来妈妈说胡勇见了没帮忙逃跑，其实是我们都吓坏了，不知道该怎么办。

胡勇、弟弟和我三个人经常在玻纤厂旁的一个小草地上玩过家家游戏，那里有牵牛花，我们在里面整理出一个地方做我们的家，躺在草地上，用捡来的小盘子装上采来的牵牛花上的果子，还有草叶子，然后用草杆当筷子，每人都端着一个盘子，中间是很多各色的菜，然后假装吃饭了，我们都要发出那种吃东西的声音出来。有次有个捡垃圾的老太婆经过，我们帮她捡瓶子，她很感谢我们，说祝我们以后都考上大学，我们都很高兴。

那里的草里还有一种很大的蝗虫，抓它的时候如果没有抓紧它的很大的后脚的话它会弹到你手上，那种脚上有刺，弹得很快，我们抓住它以后就拔狗尾草的很嫩的茎杆强迫喂它，它的愕齿吃得很快。

我们还到山上去采一种长在有刺的草上的果子吃，非常甜，曹铁生家那的山上很多，就是太远了。有次我们还发现另一种果子，一种小齿树上开了花后就是这种果子，成熟后会变成红色，放在嘴里咬有甜味，咬完后就吐出来。

我们那边有个地方有柿子树，是余乐家那的山上，余乐平时说话很风趣，有次老师的儿子到教室前面随地吐了一小堆，余乐就对他说你给我们建了一个小宝塔呀，很搞笑。余乐那边桃子树也很多，不过都是别人种的，很难偷。他哥哥也跟我们一个班，长得和他很不一样，比较高大，不过很呆板，成绩好像比较差。

有次跺机，我躲在门后面，结果曹铁生突然跺机冲了进来，我右手抓着门，结果小指弄伤了，刮了一块皮，马上开始流血，我捂着手指镇静地往立春哥哥的妻子灰霞姐姐那走去，还没有哭，灰霞姐姐是医生，家里就是开了一个小药店，我那时候流了一点血就知道直接到她那里去，然后灰霞姐姐用酒精给我洗了伤口包扎好了，后来拆线时灰霞姐姐要我经常把那手指弄直些。跺机就是用脚把一只脚扶起来，单只脚跳着，曹铁生跺机非常厉害，玩的时候冲到你这跳得很高压到你的脚上你的手一松就输了，他经常一个人对我们很多人。他哥哥曹钢生也比较高大，不过没他高大强壮，脸也没他那样很威武，有次我看到他俩背着篓子上山，非常羡慕。

那时老师把我们成绩好的和成绩差的一一对地陪着坐，易燕松跟我一起坐，他叫我师傅，他比较高大，我们关系很好，我们经常去游泳的那个很大的池塘就是他家的。

有次草地上用草弄弟弟鼻孔，结果弄出血了。

有次我去上课，弟弟跟着我，我要他回去，结果推弟弟时弄得他摔倒在预制板上，头流了血，我马上扶着他到灰霞姐姐那去了，以后我就再没推过弟弟了。

那时候杨春哥哥夫妇在学校门口开了家早点店，馒头特别好吃，我经常上完早读课了就来买两个角钱的馒头，有一次我只有一角钱，可很想吃馒头，就把一角钱折得很小递给她，她还是把钱拆开发现了是张一角的钱，她问我怎么了，正好我在地上看见了一张一角的钱，就捡起来还是把馒头买到了，以后我就再也没骗过人了。后来店子没开了，再吃馒头也没有那么好吃了。

那时学校外面有个喇叭，每天早上都会放广播，有次我听到里面说什么反对美帝国主义，可几年后又变成中国和美国关系变得很好了，我就觉得广播有点说假话，喜欢随便改口，不像我们交朋友那样。不过我那时并不知道美国到底是什么。

爸爸给我买了一个不锈钢的滑冰鞋，是在广州买的，我经常到学校去滑冰，踩在一只鞋上，另一只鞋拿在手里，公路上都是小石子，这样踩在上面滑就滑得非常厉害，有一次半路上把螺丝钉震了，轮子都散了出来，到了学校后我就在进校门口那块水泥地板上滑，不过地板也都没有那么好。

爸爸给了我一个变色眼睛，非常好看，因为三保哥哥是大学生，他也戴着这样的眼镜，我就很高兴地在周末就戴着它到学校玩，结果被一个很讨厌的小孩说“四眼狗”，弄得我以后就再没戴它出去走动了。

电动机，那时候特别喜欢电动机，就是玩具里的那种，用线把电池连上就会转，杨峰家是开铁厂的，说有很多电动机，我就要他找到了电动机就给我，我还到他家里去过，他也到我家来玩了。我那几个电动机都是杨峰给我的。有一次过年我还压岁钱买了一个坦克，这是
我第一次用压岁钱，以前都是把压岁钱给了爸爸，三伯伯家是玻纤厂，所以每年都给压岁钱给我们，这个玩具坦克和真坦克一样有履带，是橡胶做的，可以弄下来。后来我还买过一个玩具飞机，撞到东西后会自己转弯，我发现其实只是前面那个转的轮子总是会左右晃动。

那时候我们还都玩滑车，滑车前面是一块木板架上一个滑轮，中间是用来坐的木板，后面是一根很结实的木棒两头安上滑轮，我也做了一个，到了坡上，坐在上面，脚踩在前面控制方向的木板上，那时候我们经常一起在附近的一个坡上玩滑车，胡勇哥哥的滑车最好，因为我们都是用木板控制方向，他的是方向盘，是三伯伯要杨春哥哥帮他焊的。我的滑车有次玩完了回来吃饭吃完饭了还来玩，就把滑车放在坡那了，结果不见了，后来爸爸带我到附近人家那去我也没找到，我一直认为就是坡左边那家人拿了，他们家也有个小孩，不过我后来也忘了这件事。

我有一个很好的钓鱼杆，是斑竹的，非常漂亮，那斑竹是在很远的一个地方发现的，后来就带了菜刀砍了回来。有一阵我们很多人都去钓鲫鱼，我用面粉团揉好了放在冰箱里，第二天再用酒润湿，再用这个做饵钓鱼就特别好，放下去几秒鲫鱼就上钩了，比别人的蚯蚓有效多了，我想起来是面粉团白色的颜色很容易看见，再就是钩的深度非常重要，要正好池底高于一分米左右，池底的深度可以利用浮筒在水面平着时测出来，我记得有一天我钓了非常多的鲫鱼，回家放在盆子里有数十只多。还有一天下午天气很好，我一个人在安静的地方一个人钓鱼，虽然整个下午都没有钓到，不过一直看着浮筒在水面上被微波漂着，风很舒服，树荫下很凉爽，现在都还记得。

我家是个两层的楼房，不过跟别人家的都不同，爸爸设计的时候把楼顶分成了五个区域，楼梯房，然后出来是一个块，左边是一个块，楼梯房后出来又是一个小块，再就是右边的阳台，四周都修了一米高的墙，小块之间也修了矮墙，这样楼顶都可以盛水，楼上实际上就是几个水池，我们在大水池里放了几条大鲫鱼，到了春天就生了很多小鲫鱼出来，我们就在上面游泳时沿着墙壁摸它们，不过当然不会抓上来的，每次我在上面游了几个小时，上来时突然发现双手的好几个指头都渗出了一点点的血，原来是泡久了再手在池底一直磨着就慢慢磨破了，却一直没感觉到，以后我看到手开始泡松了就不游了，而且再也不用手总是把手泡在池底摸。

到了冬天爸爸放了楼上的水，把堆积的淤泥都弄到楼梯房后的小块里，后来我们把买的菱角放进去，到了春天池子里就长满很多菱角，夏天就可以吃菱角了。我还到外面采了一些好看的水草养在了里面，那时候池子里特别肥，长了很多很小的比芝麻还小的虫子，到了冬天就只剩一个壳，不过感觉比珊瑚一样，并不是吓人的那种。

盖楼房的时候我放学回来看到他们在让牛踩地基，爸爸把我抱着放在牛背上面，我感觉牛的肉全在动就很怕，要爸爸快点把我抱下来了。楼房做好了要庆祝，很多人都来吃饭，亲戚一个哥哥也在那帮忙画一幅画，画在布上，再把布架在木架上，大概有一米宽两米长，画的是一个湖加上古楼，那个古楼像岳阳楼，我看到楼上一个人都没有，就要哥哥在房子正中间加一个小人儿，我觉得那小人好像就是我在上面看下面一样。

夏天我们经常去游泳，那里有个很大的池塘，有几块地方不深，记得最有趣的一次是打泥巴战，我们潜下去把淤泥捞起来然后打到别人头上，打得别人满头都是淤泥，不过潜下去一上一一下就没了。我家还有两个轮胎，是爸爸做的土的，我们游泳总是把轮胎带过去。我们玩的那个角落水不深，但到了中间就是一个槛，过了那边水就很深了，有一次游泳我在槛那不小心到了水深的地方，马上开始被淹呛水了，幸好那时胡勇已经会游泳了，胡勇马上游泳过来把我拉回了浅水区，那次如果不是胡勇我肯定要被淹死，胡勇是救我一次，我一直都是在心里记住这个，虽然我和胡勇从来没有提起，胡勇可能也不知道他是救了我，但我一直心里很感谢他。当然我上来后就怪任政文，看到我淹水了还没反应过来，继续玩轮胎没把轮胎马上推给我。

我的抽屉里有一个小花瓶，只有手掌那么大，里面放了我夏天到山上采来后晒干的金银花，还有几颗珍珠，我把妈妈的珍珠项链拆了然后挑了几棵最漂亮的出来，再把项链线又重新系好。我的抽屉里还有苍蝇标本，是用蜡烛包住的，语文书上讲了一个很古老的昆虫被松脂包住然后完好地保存至今的故事，我想我的蜡烛做的标本也可以保存很久，我还有个很大的毒蜘蛛标本，这种蜘蛛很大，有很细的花纹，织的网很大，很粗，一看就是很毒的蜘蛛，不过我发现它爬得很快，就用树枝挑了它放到水池里，等它爬出水面马上又把树枝倒过来，这样它就淹死了，然后就滴了很多蜡烛制作成了标本。
我那个柜子里原来还有很多以前买的故事书，可慢慢的都不见了，可能是拿到学校弄丢了，不过有本厚厚的《365夜儿歌》一直在那里，是小姨买给我的，我很喜欢。

我的房间门上还有两个运动环，是爸爸给我买的，用两个螺钉钉在门框顶上，然后两根特制的塑料线连下来，下面就是连着运动环，手抓着环就可以吊着做运动了，说明书上说运动环可以承受200公斤的力量，爸爸试了，他吊在上面都没事，我就不怕螺钉会松了掉下来了。

我们还经常到三本那里玩，他家旁边的一个房子后面有个黑巷子，我们经常聚在那里组成赶死队往里面冲，不过每次刚进去一点点我们都说里面有老虎然后飞快地往后跑，我一般都走最前面，可他们都跑出去了我就也吓出来了，其实我敢走下去，后来我们都说是放棺材的，那棺材里还躺着一个放了很久的死人，就越来越恐怖了，我们就不敢去那了。

我在窗台上养了太阳花，是在华容玩时看见了弄了回来的，我还养了蝴蝶花，开的花非常好看，开得比学校里的好多了，我还有个桶子里养了野外的小太阳花，在野外时非常好看，可养在家里却长得非常长非常密完全变样子了，桶子是修房子时装水泥用的那种，到修房子的地方很容易捡到。

有一阵外婆到我们家里带我们，给我们做饭，爸爸妈妈好像要出去，我觉得外婆很小器，什么水呀，电呀，盐呀，味精呀都用起来很小心，我们以前从来没注意过什么味精要一点点倒呀什么的。

有一阵小姨给我们做饭，王强哥哥和发哥新来三伯伯厂里做事，开始几天就和我们几人一起吃饭，有天小姨没像以前那样和我们到他们家去吃饭了，说要什么男人家吃别人的什么的。我觉得很奇怪，后来发哥和王强哥哥买了锅在楼下做饭，我说也想下去和他们一起吃，发哥他们笑着跟我说了什么解释给我听，我看到他笑了我也笑了。以前我在姑姑家时发哥对我很好，经常在家门口的院子里和我玩，还可以抱着我在空中转圈，他还教我吹过笛子，用竹子上的薄膜贴在笛子孔上，不过我吹不出那样的声音来。

那时经常和外婆，小姨一起晚上在楼顶上歇凉，小姨说我猜谜语总是很厉害。

家里买了冰箱，带了两个塑料板，可以把糖水倒上去，冰好后一扳就是一块块的冰，可以放在碗里一块一块地吃，很甜。有次刚拿出来我就用舌头舔了一下，结果舌头冻得粘住了，好一会儿才脱离开，我想是太冰了把我舌头上的水也冰住了。有次冰箱里有包奶粉在里面开了口后放了很久，我发现那些奶粉都潮湿了，很好吃。

家里还有录像机，是日本做的，说明书上有日文，不过家里只有那么几个录像带，要到外面城区里才能有租录像带的店子，有一个卷子是“九尾狐对飞天猫”最好看，家里客人都看完了，就不想看。我觉得很好看，后来发哥和王强哥哥买了锅在楼下做饭，我端着饭下去和他们一起吃，发哥他们笑着跟我说了什么解释给我听，我看到他笑了我也笑了。以前我在姑姑家时发哥对我很好，经常在家门口的院子里和我玩，还可以抱着我在空中转圈，他还教我吹过笛子，用竹子上的薄膜贴在笛子孔上，不过我吹不出那样的声音来。

岳阳游乐园，坐大转轮，骑空中单车。去君山玩，有很粗的蛇放在一个箱子里用布包着，可以和它照相，我那时还戴着一个很漂亮的手套。去黄鹤楼玩，去岳阳楼玩，岳阳楼上有铁木板上刻的岳阳楼记，还说真的铁木板上上面有一个刀口印，是历史缘故。

岳阳举行龙舟比赛，看的人是人山人海，龙舟上的花纹非常漂亮，前面一个人打鼓，后面的人一起划，还有外国人队。

(4) 梅溪一中
到了梅溪一中班主任老师说我们班将是最好的班时总说代国军考了全校第一，我很不服他被夸奖，以前在学校成绩一直比他好得多，而且小学升学的考试我根本没印象，不知道还有全乡排名这种事，我那时下课就认真学英语，因为我发现大家都是刚接触英语，都学不好，我也学不好，我就想在这方面超过他。那时候上地理课第一次看到了地球仪，老师还跟我讲了地球仪为什么是偏的的故事，还讲了有领导在这点上弄错的笑话。

到了初中每天早上要很早起来，做早饭来不及，妈妈就煎油饼给我带过去吃。

中午是在学校食堂吃饭，饭是那种放在一个长方形的没有盖的铝盒子蒸出来的，感觉很新奇，不像家里用高压锅，不过这样确实效率高些，可以煮很多饭，妈妈还每天早上跟我煮些干鱼要我带回去做菜，非常好吃，不过有时候干鱼煮得太糊了吃起来就是苦的。
我觉得到了初中后应该开始把身体锻练好，刘学也这样想，我就和刘学约好每天早上一起出来跑步到学校去，记得有一天在那里的路上跑步时看到了太阳升起，非常漂亮宏伟，直到现在我都还记得，那时跑步的地方十分开阔，都是草地，不过路面不是平的，这样很适合跑步。还有一次我有一个月饼没吃完就放进课桌里，结果回来发现不见了，我看了刘学的嘴巴就知道是他吃了，我觉得很奇怪，就对他说了出来，他也很不好意思。有一次放学了我俩一起采毛栗子，我们很早就发现那棵毛栗子树了，然后我俩觉得毛栗子应该成熟了，我们就采了，把外面的刺用石头弄掉，最后却只得到了一颗栗子，刘学说要给他妈妈吃，我就让他拿走了，不过我怀疑他路上就把那颗栗子全吃了，没留给妈妈。

有天在外面遇到一个班上的女孩，她给我打招呼说“Hello”，这是我们刚学的，不过我当时感觉很不习惯，没有用“Hello”回复她，还是说的中文。

那时候我和刘学坐一起，我前面坐的是周云霞，她和另一个女孩坐一起，她跟我说话时总是笑，两个人都感觉到很喜欢对方，说话的时候我俩都会笑着，有一次刘学欺负她时我心里对刘学很生气，不过我没有说出来，我在梅溪一中只待了两个月，然后爸爸说要让我转到郊区一中去，还在那里的运通街打（购买）了一个门面，说在郊区一中学习环境好些，我知道要离开梅溪一中心里就总想着她，很舍不得离开她，不太想走，不过我没有说给爸爸听，知道一定是要走了。我走的时候还有很多饭票，走后就没法用，我想把饭票全给她，结果都分给了其它同学，一张都没能给，因为她很用心。后来在郊区一中时到了初三我们用英文给她写了一封信，因为她过去不在梅溪一中了，再就联系不上了，不过后来知道她也在转学不久也转走了，好朋友方鹏帮我保留了这封信（很感谢他），几年后我再给刘学老师写信，我继续尝试跟她联系，却还是仍然没有成功。她转过头来给我的笑脸一直在我脑海里，也是我至今唯一能完全清晰地回想起来的笑脸。她其实就是我的初恋啊！

(5) 郊区一中

我到了不久就改名叫岳阳楼区一中了。

到了郊区一中后不久就是期中考试，结果我是年级第一，转学费被这样被免了，刚开始英语不好，有天晚上要背完英语课文才能回去，一些同学都背完了，然后杨青老师就对我说你怎么还没背完呀，好像觉得我应该第一个背完，我感觉很奇怪，后来我应该第一个背完呀，其实我也很认真背，可以背得很好一般，也不喜欢背书。

黄旋是个学习很认真的女生，她经常考第二，后来老师说为了做好前面的读音辨析题，她把英语音标都背下了，我觉得非常吃惊，虽然这样可以把题全做对，但我还是觉得不好。

我们的教学楼前面种了很多花花草草，像一个植物园一样，我很喜欢在那里玩，看里面的植物，特别是里面长的花，都长得不一样。

看了学校举行的开学演出，很多高年级的同学演出，节目一个接一个，都很经典，还有主持人，跟以前在春节联欢晚会里看到的一样，觉得演得非常热血，非常非常美，这是我第一次看演出，也是我觉得最好看的一次，后来再看总之怎么都觉得演得没有这次好。

我那时候每天晚上大概是8:30睡觉，因为回家后做完作业就睡觉了，后来杨青老师说我怎么这么早睡觉呀，应该晚点睡，我觉得我的睡觉时间很正常，觉得有些奇怪，就还没有变。初三有天准备月考，到了8:30就复习完了，然后我就给周云霞写信，我就在里边写了现在已经是9:00了，那时候觉得9:00是很晚很晚了。

杨青老师那时候也是刚毕业就来教书了，脸上圆圆的非常亲切，有次我把她害得有点惨，她在教室里慢慢走来走去，我上课叫她念英语题的答案，我做不出来，就在那里乱说，结果发现杨青老师自己也没做，她只好把我说的的答案当作标准答案，李刚看到我念答案时也不低头看试卷就用奇怪的眼神看着我，还好只有几道题，也不知道大家看穿了没有。

那时候杨青老师不准我们中午打篮球，有次在办公室她对我们说什么意见可以提出来讨论，我就说出了这件事，不过杨青老师还是不同意让我们中午打球，不过她也没说服我们，我就感觉她说的让我们讨论有点假。

历史老师经常上完大半节课后就和我们一起背书，我们背书时她就在教室里慢慢走来走去，有次我趁她走过来在看我书本的毛线线系在我和旁边同学的桌子中间，她走过来时这时就被挡住了，她就停住了，然后我看着她，再把毛线拆了让她过去，其实我还是很喜欢她，不过我不太喜
欢她总要我们背书，而且她很少笑。
生物老师很温和，不过我们对她都不是很熟，有一次生物考试很多人都只有60分，全考得差，就我一个人80分，老师就说只我一个人生物好。我也很喜欢生物课，基础训练上的每道题都做得很认真，做错了就自己想是错在哪里，有时做对了还是不知道为什么，我就问了生物老师，老师讲给我听让我弄懂了，我就一直很谢谢她！
有一次期中考试，考地理的时候我和郭周丽对答案，结果数学老师发现了，她平时最严，这样我地理考试成绩就算的零分，结果后来排名次我还是班上第九名，我就觉得很好笑，其实那次如果我地理不算零分我就又是年级第一。

I wrote the sketch of this article first, then start to complete it, but, after complete it to here, i know i have already completed it. The same thing happened on Cao Xueqin. It needn't complete, genius have the ability to get truth just by a small clue. Socrates know this, so he didn't write any book, but focus on giving me a clue, which is the essence of his thinking, so he choose death when he can choose alive, to gave the clue to me.

最喜欢物理，还是物理科代表兼语文科代表。
参加物理竞赛就坐在车前面，晕车。
语文老师叫我歪歪。
化学老师到64班表扬我，一道题就我会做，不过我后来的表现并不令她满意，不背元素周期表被罚站。
数学临到抄，手发抖。
在华容开始集邮，集了非常多的邮票，我很喜欢一套水浒的邮票，后来拿到学校当天就被偷了，杨青老师要那个同学主动向她认错就追究，不过并没有找回来，以后我就没集邮了，不过一个月饼盒的满满的硬币。汤浩也集邮，不过他都是买的年册，这样是全的，不过我觉得没有自己挑喜欢的邮票好。
打篮球，班上的球就是我的，绿色的，陈红龙最会打篮球，而且长得很帅。一次篮球卡在篮球架上，黄涛用石头打篮球结果弹到头上出血了。
爸爸和几个他的同学回老家游玩，带上了我们，在牛氏湖上坐船玩了一天，很美。回来后写的作文得了优秀。
雪房子，锹被我藏到雪里被车压断。
滑车。
晶晶，她爸爸（刘海云）和我爸爸是好朋友，有次他们在那里聚会然后打麻将，我们就在旁边的房间床上看漫画，后来就睡着了，起床后她骗我一起睡一个床上其实没什么，我本完全没意识到这点，觉得很有趣。她比我小六岁，头发梳到两边，非常漂亮，也很活泼可爱，感觉眼睛表情很丰富。不过她妈妈在她很小的时候就生病去世了，我们经常陪她玩，有时送她回家，路上买那种很薄的小薄膜袋，吹了起后把开口拧起来，然后在手上拍得很响，我们都是拍到别人身上玩，还有放到地上踩得也很响，后来他爸爸很少跟我爸爸他们聚会了，我们就再也没有见过面了，很久以后才又见了一次！
猫咪，给它做了一件衣服，把它捆得紧紧地，我就抱着它看它的表情，碰鼻子，给它洗澡，晚上它跳到床头轻轻地叫，我就揭起被子，它马上就跳进来，脚不停地在我脚边踩着。喂我最喜欢吃的面条给它吃，猫咪被我抱得很快，我很喜欢叫它懒猫，它有时候在墙上转来转去地抓塑料袋玩，经常冲到我面前翻过身来，我就摸它的肚皮，它玩了一会儿就冲出去然后又冲回来，半夜回来妈妈开门。后来它吃老鼠药被毒死了，下雪天哭着把它埋了，用透明胶保存了它的脚印。
乌龟。
金鱼。
冬天的时候妈妈跟着我和弟弟买了一样的大棉衣，我俩走在路上有人问我们是不是双胞胎。
有一次在路上吃羊肉串和弟弟发生矛盾，我将竹签往他头上捅，想横着打他的头发，结果竹签刺到了他眼睛上，他低着头竹签就挂在她眼睛上不掉下来，我吓坏了，不过弟弟自己把它弄
掉了，好像也没事，可能是刺着他眼皮，不过也没流血，他也没告诉妈妈，我想起这事就很内疚。

有一次弟弟把我惹得非常生气，好像是放了我单车的气，我非常气愤地要打他，因为平时我经常受他的气，都是让着他然后有天弄得算总帐，骑车先往一个错误的方向追了一段，回来他在那就在旁边的一个楼梯上跑，我撞进了楼梯间丢了就追上，一个女老板都被我吓了一跳，跑到上面弟弟没地方逃了就跳到外面的阳台，我看到上面全是电线非常危险，怕他出事就没追他回来了。

从广州给我带来了小霸王学习机，在上面炫耀性地输入名字和一个程序，没有受到什么奖赏。魂斗罗，小蜜蜂，双截龙。到任政文家玩超级玛丽。汤理也有个小霸王，他有个街头霸王的卡非常好玩，里面有小红小白，还可以选大力士，在一个餐厅的画着大鸡腿的地方打一阵拳头会吃到一个大血，我们偶尔发出了内功，后来慢慢试出来了，梨梨最会发。汤理还有忍者神龟的游戏卡，有个地方是神龟踩滑板。在外面玩毁灭公爵，看到别人在玩大航海时代。

我有一把自己做的砍刀，是从三伯伯的玻纤厂那弄来的废旧的割玻璃丝的刀片，用透明胶带纸做了把柄，再磨快了，有侯到外面山上玩就用它开路，一挥过去早就齐刷刷地栽下去，后来因为和弟弟发生矛盾时用它作为威胁的武器，爸爸先是把它藏了起来，被我找到，最后用脚把它折断丢掉了。

我还有一个月饼盒做的工具箱，里面有发动机，钉子之类的，还有一个小锤子，外面地摊上买的，是生铁做的，后来坏了。还有一个小刨子，我就是用它把猫咪埋掉的。

街机游戏，恐龙快打。

把历史书上的名著全写到两张字上，买一本就划一个。到立交桥买很多这方面的旧书。

我的听英语的播放机有录音功能，我们就一起录歌，由我当主持人，我和弟弟轮流唱歌讲故事，还有讲笑话，胡勇那时也来了，我们一起录歌，故事是照着故事书上念的，比较长，爸爸妈妈也录了，爸爸唱的是《东方红》，妈妈唱的是《好一朵茉莉花》，不觉得我的声音不像自己的，弟弟说话有些地方语气非常有趣，后来我们经常听了都在床上滚着笑。

玩名将，在火车站的游戏厅被抢钱。

《水浒传》，每天放学回来就很高兴地看，最喜欢李逵，拿着斧头冲。

《围城》。

《骆驼祥子》。

《花季雨季》，当时借同学的看了一点，不能晚上借给我，我就到一同学的家里开的书店买了来。

《围城》杂志。

《奥秘》杂志。

《聊斋志异》之类的漫画。

那时候经常放学回家后就骑车到旁边的立交桥上的旧书摊上去看看。有次被抢单车，被一个骑摩托车的人帮助而没被人抢去，至今仍记得他的正义。

有一阵我经常去岳阳市图书馆看书，办了一个证，有一些像我这样的同龄人在那里看书，书架很多，十分地安静，我看了《大战火星人》以及其它很多的科幻小说。后来我的看书证因为折得太烂被没收了，我就没重新办证。

一个同学写作文说自己是野狼被语文老师夸奖。

张栋才，他找我借了很多书，不过后来没有还给我，打乒乓球，他是后来转来的，不善言辞，后来一直很珍惜我们的友谊，几次打电话联系我，我还到他家看过录像。

一个同学一起参加竞赛，说自己以前害死了一个女孩，用小刀在手上划了很多伤痕，是一次去山里玩看到一条蛇，就想一起打死，结果没打中，蛇向他们爬来，一起跑的时候他推另一个女孩跑快跑结果让她摔倒了，然后她被蛇咬了，脸变得成了蓝色，后来被毒死了，她的弟弟一直很恨他，他也一直觉得很内疚，我为此很尊敬他，敬佩他的忏悔。

失火，我只关心我当时正在看的高尔基的童年，在人间，我的大学三步曲，盗版书，被我认真地修正错别字。

我找爸爸要钱买书，爸爸就给五十块钱给我，我去买了《复活》，《外国四大名著》，《茶花女》，《骆驼祥子》，《德伯家的婚事》等。《欧也妮葛朗台》被我补全。

买了一百多本漫画，有机器猫，圣斗士，七龙珠，比较喜欢的有一本铁木星际航行，还有很
多其它的漫画。杨青老师的笑话，说我从不看漫画，其实我家漫画书很多。

学校买了许多电脑，我们去上课机课都要脱鞋换上拖鞋，弄得其实有些怪，我觉得没必要。

何宇星，她很会打字，以后我也很敬仰她。她把字打出来，我觉得非常神奇，想不出是怎么编出来的，因为开始的时候什么都没法做，再就是进了DOS，我打了个A:就出了问题，因为没有软盘，她过来帮我解决了就走了，我就又打了一次，然后老师再补了两次。软盘拿在阳光下还能看到。

米丹，非常可爱的米老鼠风格。

周杰帮我整理书桌，李刚常拿这件事笑我。有一次上课自习时物理老师也帮我整理了桌子里的书，我也很喜欢物理老师，因为最喜欢的是物理，她借了本物理竞赛的书给我，后来到了市一中我就托伍祥（小胖）转交还给了老师。

何宇星，她很会打字，以后我也很敬仰她。她把字打出来，我觉得非常神奇，想不出是怎么编出来的，因为开始的时候什么都没法做，再就是进了DOS，我打了个A:就出了问题，因为没有软盘，他过来帮我解决了就走了，我就又打了一次，然后老师再补了两次。软盘拿在阳光下还能看到。

回家路上被刘芸和黄球跟着笑我的走路姿势（欢快跳步）。

李龙梅，她家的美女，电脑上机课坐到一起，下课时看楼梯里的镜子我脸全红了，有次她还要我帮我把书包带回家，下次再换回来帮我。

周杰，她很会打字，以后我也很敬仰她。她把字打出来，我觉得非常神奇，想不出是怎么编出来的，因为开始的时候什么都没法做，再就是进了DOS，我打了个A:就出了问题，因为没有软盘，他过来帮我解决了就走了，我就又打了一次，然后老师再补了两次。软盘拿在阳光下还能看到。

刘芸，讨论有趣的问题，比如利用地球磁场运行的车。毕业时候借了两块钱给我，不过不用还了。他的牙齿前面几颗很白，后面的却是黄的，我就想他刷牙肯定很偷懒。

苏祥，到我家住了几天，后来妈妈表示对他不太欢迎了，不过后来他还是给了关系弄没了。

某某学空手道，人很威武也很老实，我经常想像他穿着白衣服练空手道的样子。

李凡，喜欢球星，他房间的球星海报贴满了整个房间，那时候也很流行世界杯98的歌，Go, go, go! Ale, Ale, Ale! 都是98的歌。

何宇星，很会打字，以后我也很敬仰她。她把字打出来，我觉得非常神奇，想不出是怎么编出来的，因为开始的时候什么都没法做，再就是进了DOS，我打了个A:就出了问题，因为没有软盘，他过来帮我解决了就走了，我就又打了一次，然后老师再补了两次。软盘拿在阳光下还能看到。

邓伟，一起玩绝地风暴。

在花容玩红色警戒。
在一游戏厅看到暗黑破坏神游戏，第一次看到的电脑游戏。和弟弟每次玩20分钟或半小时的绝地风暴。
绝地风暴里的导弹车，机器车，吐毒液的蜘蛛。
铁甲风暴。
看到星际争霸，后来在学校学着玩，造很多运输机，被机器人打。
仙剑奇侠传。
家旁边的电影院，滑冰场。
旁边的湿地，发现了化石，用芦苇絮做了个坐垫。

岳阳市一中
会考成绩很好，语文92，数学100，外语100，物理98，化学100，生物100，呵呵，不过这个考试成绩并没有用到。
参加市一中自己举办的考试那天打伞。觉得市一中很崇高。31名，物理89.5分，全市第一。
原来郊区一中就我一个人考上了。
参加长沙市师范附中的考试，认识了陈震宇，他物理竞赛很厉害，送了含羞草给他，不过我没考上。
帮别人代考铁路中学的考试，还是郊区一中老师介绍的，买衣服给我，吃饭时青蛙腿的菜。
刚开学前几天在日记里写觉得自己很土，后来发现爸爸看了我的日记，很不喜欢，把那儿页撕了放到书包里。
到市一中上学天天坐公交车，我就慢慢地不晕车了。还有一阵骑单车，不过妈妈说不安全就没骑了。
新蓝公司，觉得很高尚，经常去拿报价单，漂亮的前台服务小姐总是对我很好。
去长沙买电脑，看到济民哥哥在 dos 里突然出现一种字符上的图形界面，觉得技术超高，后来知道原来是edit命令，我之后也就学会用了。
电脑报。
redhat5.1光盘。
mandrank。
买kv300杀cih病毒。
连邦软件店看到绝地风暴包装，看到有人在玩游戏，派遣一对骑士。
到银都逛电脑光盘店，第一次看到星际争霸，圆形的人类科技球从黑色的雾中突然出来，太神秘了。
和汤浩一起写linux的文章发给电脑报。
《三国演义》。
《镜花缘》，我觉得君子国的国王就是街上那个扫地的特别有趣，也很有道理。
《好兵帅克》。
我在立交桥的旧书摊还买到过一本《黑珍珠》，里面有一篇一个印第安女孩一个人在一个岛上生活了十多年的故事，我非常喜欢。
学校pascal竞赛，for语句的用法，第一次考试我第一个做出了，不小心关了服务器的事，后来学c语言，一个数学公式解析的算法让我最先弄出来了。
汤浩那时候熟悉dos命令，教了我不教给吴为他们：) 安静漂亮的王芳，朱世芳。
学vb，《循环渐近学vb6》，非常好的入门书！
汇软游戏系统，编xiazai，用的delphi。
《实用技术，gtk开发用户图形界面》，编了友情强档Linux版。
蓝点Linux。
Turbo linux。杂志附送的安装光盘。
有时候和弟弟在床上打枕头架，用枕头用力地打，不会有什么损伤而且打得很累，经常滚在一起压着对方，弟弟总是打得非常起劲和高兴，有时候我不想玩了他却总还是缠着我玩，然后就经常是把他打得弄哭爸爸上来收场。有时候弟弟不小心把我打疼了，我就笑着要继续跟他玩好我再去报复，他也知道自己打重了，就不肯继续玩了，我就被气得要命。
那时弟弟常到妈妈的房间掏衣服口袋偷钱以玩游戏机，被我发现了，我和他说着就打起他来
了，爸爸上来后还是我有理。
有时侯打了弟弟第二天晚上做梦很后悔，有次梦见和弟弟两个人在湖边吃草根相依为命，还写进了日记（老师把这篇日记评为了优）。
高三的时候有次弟弟和我发生矛盾把我的电脑显示器上的护目镜都弄坏了，我就很气愤地打他，而且打他的头。我去上大学时我俩都在为此闹矛盾，后来再回来我们就很自然地和好了，他挤在出站口最前面等我（最亲切的这点一直记得），可他近视眼总是我看见他半天后他才看到我。
有次胡勇来我们家玩起打架，弟弟很自然就到了我这边和我一起抱胡勇。他把很脏的皮绳从口袋里把胡勇捆着，我看着不好意思两个人欺负胡勇就没玩了，不过胡勇也没觉得什么。
有一次胡勇说这件是洗好了的，我就从外套的口袋里掏出我藏的一点卫生纸，还是干的，说就知道我没洗，只擦了一下。

第一次在汇软上网，十块钱一小时，半小时申请了21cn邮箱。《编程之道》，文曲星下载。

军训，吴宇鹰的爸爸提供一辆很漂亮的大客车送我们去军训，捡子弹壳，说又有谁的爸爸送了一车西瓜来了呀。排队去丢西瓜皮，午休后我们都在下面悄悄笑欧阳磊说你爸爸讲得不好，真是啰嗦，他爸爸在欧阳磊家时也见过，穿着睡袍在摇椅上，室内灯光比较暗，非常酷，那次我到欧阳磊家弄电脑，发现他把显示器的视区调得很小，只中间一块显示，不像我们都调得满满地，而且喜欢这样，我觉得很有趣。汤浩的爸爸用轿车送我俩回来，鞋里都是水。

学校天文望远镜，看流星雨还是月食之类的。

玩游戏被老师抓，和黄舒打雷神之锤50:0, 50:1, 50:-1。

谢宏达，他眼睛很大，戴着眼镜，头也比较大，有点胖，说话的表情总是很高兴地笑的样子，感觉说快了还会把口水喷出来，特别有趣。送卡片给我，星际争霸第二。笑杨凡，好像是说次杨凡在南湖边踩到淤泥里了，就说了一句很傻的话，谢宏达经常用那种语气把那句话模仿出来给我们听，非常搞笑。说话前想一想，难怪你思维迟钝，王丹娜都笑了。借给我城市猎人的一套漫画。有一阵我们班上男生都玩星际争霸，中午一下课就一起往外面冲，因为要抢机子大家一起联网玩。然后下午上中巴车好赶时间，上面都是我们，感觉中巴车被我们包下了一样，然后下午的时候我们又往电脑游戏厅冲去，谢宏达下车时衣服被挂住了就落了最后，然后就没机子了。呵呵。

杨凡成绩很好，好像是全市第一，人很高大壮实，戴着眼镜，很有兴趣。他开始星际争霸水平很低，后来学的就厉害了。不过还是没我厉害，喜欢玩龙族。他平时有个动作就是把双手箍在胸前，然后笑着摆酷的样子，笑起来非常有趣，再就是拨弄你一下手后就固定一个姿势，其实显得有些呆的样子，我俩曾在晚上偷偷到他爸爸工作的地方试图在那的Dell电脑上装星际争霸，不过后来发现那些电脑太老了。我和他一直是有好朋友！

中午放学抢着搭车去电脑游戏厅玩星际争霸，星际争霸人的坦克，虫族的大魔兽等等。

他爸爸在军队里是中官，他长的很高大，平时说话很喜欢搞笑，喜欢把每个人加个淫呀，骚地称呼，淫辉呀，骚烨呀，淫角洲，我是淫正，秦始皇嬴政太酷了，玩游戏比较只顾自己，看到要输了就马上退出，你好不容易积累的大片兵刚开始懈意地攻打他的基地他就退出了。借了我的漫画。
和杨凡打赌输钱，某某说我说话都是算数的。

仙剑97。

生化危机2，3d立体游戏，全通关了！
芳不太喜欢吴字蒙（班上第一美女，大家都喜欢），原来女孩子看女孩子跟我们不一样。
袁小卉。
段浩栋也是华容的，平时说的话也带一些华容的语气，因此我俩比较合得来，他比较老实，平时学习比较认真，喜欢唱歌，高三的时候成绩非常好。有一次我带他到我家玩，先是展示生化危机2，然后我俩下电脑上的五子棋游戏，我总是下不过他赢。他很喜欢文学，说很喜欢以前的一个女语文老师，我也是很喜欢那个语文老师，现在的那个语文老师是个很和气的老老师，虽然很有学识，可我觉得他太严格了一点，而且有些保守。有一次他主动上去说了一些话，介绍张翱翔同学，我们就以多票选了他，结果张老师最后说有两个班长，我就觉得他有些做假。
我们都很喜欢生物老师，学校实验室的显微镜很好，不过我一直没法只用左眼看，因为总是没法闭右眼睁左眼。
我们的英语老师是唐老师，是刚毕业的大学生，有一次她染了金黄色的头发，进教室的时候何杉他们就喊美女呀，不过背地里又叫金毛狮王，因为她教学比较严格，有时候会把她交给张老师处理。我很喜欢唐老师，虽然经常不肯做英语作业也被她惩罚，不过我总觉得她像我的姐姐一样。有一次早读检查书后的作业，我一直都没怎么做，她就让我站到外面读书了，后来检查了几次我还是没做，我觉得麻烦，就找来本答案书把整本书上的作业都填完了，她后来检查作业时发现我没学的也全做了，就对我笑，不过也没说什么。她人很好，有一阵在演播室放“走遍美国”给我们看，看完一部分后就放“星球大战”，我们都很喜欢。
张老师，何杉称他黑哥，后来到了高三变得很严了，我们就内部称他老黑了。
刘晃。
吴爱平身材比较矮小，我们都叫他小布点，记得刚开学他进教室时我们都非常地吃惊。他学习很认真。后来他说刚进来的时候我觉得我特别的小，呵呵。
星际争霸比赛。
星际争霸全校第一，认识神童刘旭，绰号机枪，因为说话很快，说他很喜欢班上那个成绩很好的姐姐。猎狐，叫我狗王，因为我玩星际争霸喜欢造很多的狗子，不过我不喜欢这个名字。
沙丘魔堡2000，如果造了地基再在上面造建筑物就牢固些，那时候我经常中午和范志海一起到汇软玩这个游戏。
冥界狂想曲。
上帝也疯狂。
李烨玩“家园”。
编的游戏虾子队有四五家游戏厅用。
认识临风游戏厅老板缪俊勇，开发软件，玩游戏，设计我们Linfans主页的标志，给我quake2的光盘。
把临风游戏系统用软盘寄给长沙的新蓝。
市内的网页比赛，哭鱼得了奖。
2000年世纪之夜，拿着quake2的光盘，在linux下调试成功了quake2。
汤浩，雷神之锤3，三角洲部队，说开始流行cs。
和汤浩一起制作主页Linfans。最终幻想的动画碟，有个大草原上花辫飘下的场景非常美，主题歌是王菲唱的，非常好听。一起看《第一次的轻密接触》。
周恺，花粉过敏，经常得着鼻炎，吸着鼻子，长得很像卡通里的某个角色。拳皇97，拳皇99里这个总关大鬼可以一次性把对方打死，不过很难连上。跳舞机水平超高，我仰慕他这点。中午一起吃香肠。他还可以一口气说出很多性病的名字，很搞笑。
姜琴，很完美的女孩，很漂亮，成绩很好，不过因此笑起来时候微微显得有点呆，考试完后到她那吃宴席，穿的衣服跟平常不同，发现她好漂亮呀。

PS游戏。
跳舞机，跳舞毯，隐形过总关。
踢足球进了一个。
过年电脑被盗被封到汤浩家去玩电脑，很羡慕汤浩的妈妈亲他。

汤浩跟他妈妈因《读者》杂志吵架到我家来睡觉，好像是高三了他妈妈不让他看《读者》，把《读者》撕毁了，后来他妈妈赔了一本给他然后就和好了。汤浩说很感谢那个介绍我俩认识的人，从大学回来后第一个就到我家来。

防空洞冒险，黄文静等也加入了。

那时候有一部流行看卫斯理的科幻小说，我和范志海都看了很多，还有柯南的漫画和电视，汤浩很喜欢，他也爱看侦探。

开家长会回来爸爸说张老师说我好说话，他开始以为是我好（hao3）说话，后来才发现是我好（hao4）说话。我一直自认为是很少上课讲小话的，觉得老师的评价很奇怪，后来高三到了267班老师说最喜欢上课讲小话的就是我，我后来觉得高三很压抑，就很少说话了。

同桌的吴宇鹏，非常像莎木游戏里的女主角，于是我手写字，要我帮她从皮夹里拿钱出来，说有细菌，公共的垃圾袋，要我帮她倒，那时候很多同学都得了流行感冒，不停地流涕鼻，因此总是很多的垃圾，记得有次同学放了垃圾袋一推，装了超多的卫生纸，我觉得感冒了还是少不停地流鼻涕好，不然就不会有，有次吴宇鹏轻轻打了一个喷嚏，然后就会说好讨厌，又感冒了，呵呵，那时候大家都不停地感冒。被关到教室后面的小房子里，检查看学生证的贴了小猪之类的卡通，要被没收，结果被没收过了。有次教她做一道应用题，我把题目一步步分析得很清楚了，可她还是一步一 treff，她说只做选择题和填空题，这样她每次数学成绩分数都很少。不过我觉得她这点很有趣，我也是不喜欢做题。有一次一起打星际争霸回来，她说我把黄舒都打败了呀，其实黄舒的星际争霸水平超低，我就跟她说我一打七神之类的，很有趣。

黄舒人很有意思，喜欢踢足球，也喜欢玩足球游戏，有一次我到他家去帮他装游戏，他的联想电脑上的幸福之家软件很好看，不过我觉得没什么用，跟他装“World cup 98”时我才发现“世界”的英文应该是world而不是word，呵呵。还有一次我在修改电脑作业，他正好改我的，我给老师加了音标，我才知道原来只有单个的单词才加音标。有一阵他跟我比学习不认真，天天不做作业之类，后来他也到外面站了几次，考试名次也下降了，慢慢地我就跟他比了。

高三，尹李辉，丢粉笔，吃粉笔灰，摔墨水，一起吃饭，喝一杯啤酒，他抽烟，他女朋友。

潇湘女，写的游泳受伤的文章，语文科代表，上网给她装了冰河木马软件看QQ聊天记录。

有次放学回去我、尹李辉和王峰走在一起，尹李辉问王峰我俩谁聪明些，王峰说他觉得我聪明些，因为我是一直玩着过来的。王峰以前是郊区一中64班的，因此知道我的历史，我觉得很有趣，不过我觉得一直都很佩服尹李辉，他学数学和英语都超好，而且比我成熟。有一次上课尹李辉说他觉得最幸福的事情就是吃饭，白米饭，他说能吃饱饭就满足了，他爸爸是大老板，而他却没有一点花花公子的习气，而且像这样没什么欲望，我也很佩服他这点，一直跟他关系很好。

我升学宴会的时候招待同学把我忙得晕头转向了，下楼梯的时候看到黎伊伟也来了，穿着白色的皮肤把我看得美呆了，她还帮她妈妈一起，可我也帮她说了班上更多的人就继续下楼了，后来才知道她没有在，可能是没找到那个房间，太乱了，我平时跟她打交道并不多，就跟她混熟了，因此她来参加我的宴会是很给我面子的，我却没招待好，因此一直很抱歉，后来在QQ上说了，我还是要谢谢她到我家来。那一阵我们全都是每天有好几个同学有宴会，因此都是天天出去吃，而去哪个同学那都是很给面子的事情了。

有次学校网络上机课，我修改了系统的初始化文件（普通用户也有权限），全班同学在开机后会显示“I am your father, yes or no?”如果输入yes还正常登录，如果输入no就重启。这是我做的一次比较有趣的hack，几年后我们同学聚会尹李辉又提起了，记得当时就杨凡还大声地说怎么系统有问题，呵呵。
一次打星际争霸，我一个人打尹李辉，许维，绉俊杰还有段浩栋四个，花了两个小时我才把他们全消灭了，以后我就经常提起这次一打四赢得了历史。

张婧哲，同学都叫她兔子，考试完后回教室的笑脸，同桌一个月。到大学一个月后发邮件给她说喜欢她，当时写那封邮件的心境现在还能感受到。大一大二我都一直喜欢着她，大一生日时的愿望是她能考到川大来（虽然有些不现实）。有次回去后给她打电话约她出来，她说还要做作业，明天又要到外婆家去，就失败了。后来汤浩鼓励我说她可能是家教超严的那种。我现在都一直想约她出来见她。

高三第一学期期末考试第八名，再开学考试是三十多名（因为我暑假没有怎么搞学习，呵呵）。

政治老师说话语气很有趣，他最厉害的地方就是几乎所有同学的名字都能记得住，像去抓玩电脑游戏的学生时我们都装不是市一中的学生，他在那我们就被他直接叫名字给叫出来了，弄得我们灰头灰脑的。上政治课的时候他喜欢叫我起来回答问题，特别是那种不是书上找答案的问题，因此我也很喜欢他。

地理老师很有趣，有次我一个作业本没写名字，何杉就用铅笔写了个“胡一刀”在上面，然后发作业本的时候老师就直接把这名字念出来了，全班都笑了起来，后来何杉他们就更喜欢叫我一刀了。

他说话语气很有气质，很有语文老师的感受。有次他在随笔上的批语是“不过如此”，我印象比较深，原来他还知道我“如此”呀。被语文老师踢门。不过过了一两周的那次考试我考得非常好，他和物理老师说话的时候我看到他对我笑。他经常戴一个会变色的眼镜，这点非常酷。

不做作业，被数学老师罚站，经常站到外面，教室后面，有次被站在教室前面，基本上各个角落都被我站过了，呵呵。

化学老师，发现我课桌面上什么都没有。

物理老师两次叫我都是作业没做，被反语性地表扬，要差生向我学习。

高考600分，全校第60名，算考得很好了，特别是与原来高一高二时成绩好的同学相比，我算是最顺的了，尹李辉，吴爱平都沒我高，曾华弈考砸了不过后来复读考得很好，就杨凡比我考得好结果志愿没有报好以国防生进了湖南大学后来转到了香港大学。

汤浩考的像是617分，考得非常好，我俩都很高兴，因为高三终于结束了，而且都考得不错。考完那天老师还要我们班集体做总结，我俩早激动得不行了，就要他进了教室我俩在后面不停地谈，老师看到了就说：“那个同学不是这个班的吧”，我就先出去了，当天下午我俩就拿着钱去买配件升级电脑了。

考上大学的宴席，汤浩在一起，天天去吃，王丹娜，被女孩握手，因为她很感谢我参加她的宴会，班上去了她那的人并不多，感觉女孩子手暖暖的，以后多这样帮助女孩去：），此外还参加了杨凡，张猛，田浩的宴席。

有个平时学习很刻苦的女孩高考失利得了精神病。

(7) 四川大学

坐船来学校，中途上网去看，认识了接我上船的姐姐，认识了一个漂亮的女孩，可她不肯跟我交换联系方式，后来姐姐告诉我她是在外面做小保姆的，可我当时还是不太懂这对我们也交换联系方式有什么影响。再就是看到了爸爸睡着时的笑脸，在做美好的梦吧，我那时就想，我会让美梦实现的。

ibm科技中心玩电脑，陈安定，每次进ibm科技中心见到我都跟我打招呼，跟他一起吃饭，觉得bbs站长吃饭时的表现都是很普通平凡的，bbs版聚，带我去吃饭。陈雷，还有非常高大英俊的李满海，远程帮我开机，教我xinet开ftp服务，还有很友善的哥哥般的bennial。耳机被偷。对大学很不满意，在bbs上发帖，骑自行车在外面转了校园一圈，刚进入大学就是被他们几个哥哥般地照顾。

圣诞节和117女生寝室的同学一起出去玩，晚上吴传辉和池丽媛抽牌成对，说大话西游里的经典对话，我回来的时候被一个坐在单车后的女孩偷袭。一起去喝啤酒，大家都装醉，我偷偷少喝。一起去植物园玩。

用气球棒打一个女孩，不小心擦着脸了，估计有些痛，她就对我说不要打她，我以后就不打
脸了，打人都是轻轻地敲。圣诞节回来看到两个女孩，有一个很漂亮，就冲过去准备进攻，
那个女孩对我说圣诞快乐，声音很好听很真诚，呆得就没打了逃了。
在舞厅见到一个很漂亮的女孩，后面一个月每周都去，每次写一封新的信，很漂亮的信封和
信纸，还有很漂亮的塑料贴图，还买了一个很漂亮的塑料项链想送给她，但却再没有遇到
过她。
大一的时候住到战玉迅那，因为大一的寝室白天不供电。他们寝室四个人，关系都很好！

感想。人生如梦，童年就是怀着一个很美丽的梦，虽然这里记载的是我真实的童年，可
现在想来，真的是做了一个美丽的梦一样，经历的，大多都只能留在回忆中了。
现在正做着人生中的第二个阶段的梦吧，希望能吸取经验，多做一些值得回忆的事情。那时
候要追求的考试成绩等，现在回忆起来都忘了，那时候什么的环境好，现在看来都没
有什么区别，因为其实都在同一个环境，倒是其他的东西才显得有意义。相信现在很多人开
始追求名利之类的东西，二十年后也会发现只是一场空。再就是发现，游戏应该为小孩设
计，向他们展示这个神奇的世界，展示幻想。你做一些事，很可能影响了一代人，虽然他
们不能反馈给你。据说redhat 5.1 光盘就是 cce 作者制作的。
现在对科学之类的很多学问都开始接触了解了，觉得，想用电脑挣钱实在是没意义的事，至
少在一个小孩的眼里是这样。我实在是太幸福，因为整个童年都是别人给了我无尽的爱，我
要用我的一生来回报他们（发起了菩提心！！），没有办法具体地去回报某个人了，不过我
会做奉献爱的事，比如开发自由软件：）很多人长大了，其实心里都还是一个笨小孩：）世
界不是缺少美，而是缺少发现美的眼睛，你不是不幸福，而是你忘了你的幸福。
I already know what I said are correct, because of the consistency of my thinking. Although others still need years to understand my thinking, and to prove its correctness.

I share so many career with Einstein.

I look at Einstein, we smile to each other in our heart. I smile to him: “you are the greatest scientist”, he smile to me: “you are the greatest philosopher”.

But I think I can understand Einstein’s relativity soon. So, I can past him. After all, it is me enlightened the human. Einstein is my best helper, as science is philosophy’s helper.

The next thing I will do is breakthrough relativity.
Chapter 23

This morning

2003.12.08

I finished my articles this morning, then went to have breakfast, updated my website and pasted my articles in the Chinese BBS, and submitted this news in slashdot.org:

========
Truth news

A China well-known Linux developer become philosopher and find a Truth as ridiculous as "The Earth Is Round" recently.
Hi, linuxers, hackers.
I am a Linux developer, the author of StarDict and ReciteWord.
StarDict: http://stardict.sourceforge.net
ReciteWord: http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn
So, please trust me, this is not a joke.

I am a Chinese boy, 20 years old, now is in the SiChuan university of China.

You can read my thinking notes from here, I write them in English:
http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/yaoguang/, this is my personal website, you can find these English articles which list at the left side.
Or http://stardict.sourceforge.net/philosophy/

Please read over these long articles, you know, you are doing a important thing in your life.
Life or death, click it or not.

========

I know i have done my work, then i put on my hat, go out. I walk in the university, look at children, yes, in the morning, you can see many children, the children are as happy as me, i look at people, or human, i know i have done the work of enlighten human, some of them still drag a unhappy face, then will be enlightened soon, then they will smile as happy as me, i walk around in the university, look at the trees, the grasses, the birds, it was rained yesterday, the world is so beautiful, I walk in the grass where have no people or only a old people is there, i raise my head and look at the plane fly over the sky, so miraculous, I look at the sky, the cloud is so clean and beautiful, then, i find the sun is about to raise, i stand
on a stone, the cloud become bright, the sun come out soon, i haven’t see this beautiful scene for eight years, i return to the happy world of childhood again, then I begin to return to the room, I know my action is completely a child, someone see my happy eyes, i know they have the suspicion that i am going to commit suicide, i smile to the two classmates meet on the road, but i find they pretend that they didn’t see me, then i returned to my room, i see several monkeys again. I visit slashdot.org, I know my news is not list in slashdot.org, although when i was submitting it, i am sure of that this news will be listed there, as the biggest news in human history.

If i am a genius, i must have decide to commit suicide in my deepest heart now, i must will commit suicide soon.

But, i am the genius of geniuses : ) Geniuses, I understand your feeling, when i was watching the sun, when i return to the room, i have the strongest inclination to commit suicide too. But, please, don’t commit suicide, you see, the genius of geniuses is born, he can understand you, he is within you.

Even i am the genius of geniuses, after i have done my most important thing in my life, that enlightened the whole human, i still have the inclination to commit suicide, but, just as i am the genius of geniuses, i understand myself very much, i know i am the genius of geniuses, as i have described ago, i have already believed that i am a genius, as i have described ago, whether i am confident is directly related to my life, if i am not confident, i was dead in this morning. : )

Geniuses, you can trust me now.

I know monkeys won’t understand me, but i know every genius in the world understand me. Monkeys, look at me, i will breakthrough the relativity soon.

Hi, reader, please try your best to spread my articles, give them to the genius, who is going to commit suicide, they need me, the genius of geniuses, they need me, the hierarch of the genius religion.
Chapter 24

I have already get the highest level of philosophy

2003.12.08

Everything happens as i predicted, i feel the whole human is played by me :) Because i understand human. Boy, do you want to have the ability to predict everything that human will do? You know how to achieve it :)

======

suergaz:
You are a dancing philosopher!
You are a never-die drug man!
Hu Zheng, you will never commit suicide! You have at least 60 years in you! And always the happiness of a child!
==
:. geniuses understand me. :)

======

DEL:
This guy is definitely on the level.
I'll have to find out more about him.
Time for Google.
==
Of course :)

I feel i needn’t do anything, i just do what i like, like god :) Things just will happen, inevitably, human will be enlightened by me, inevitably :)

I like live with my roommates, they are lovely, who will join my genius religion soon :) It is inevitably, because he is the genius :)

I buy a book titled ”Grammaire Francaise” today :) Learning is so happy, i learn it like eat snack :)

I know you don’t feel good, when you want to say he is just a child, he can become so
solemn. You can feel i am seducing you to smirk and may slap your face occasionally when my childish heart want to make a joy :-( Nothing, start your thinking, then we are together.

My action can be a child so naturally, this astonished me, when i meet Cai Li, the boy i am preaching to join my genius religion, i flap him like a child, yes, only a child will preach the other boys to join a religion called genius religion, and my psychology return to a child completely too, yes, when i see a boy wear a cloth with a saucer man head on it, it attracted my eyes so naturally. But, i am not the child you thought of, i am almost always thinking, and the consciousness is always within me, i never want to remove my consciousness now, even when i was masturbating :-( And I can control my sexual desire without force.

I think i am god now :) Because i known everything you are thinking. But don’t fear me, god love you :)

Thinking men, all of you know the time you waited for tens of years come at last, this is the most important time of human, keep thinking non-stop, i don’t know whether you can get as high as me, but i will help you, oh, only you can help yourself :) And the several boys, you know i am saying you, start your thinking and non-stop, you should can get as high as me soon.

The world will become childhood world again :) Everyone become child again :) You see, i have already done this.

Dear, the heaven can be true.

But hell doesn’t exists.

I think i should help everyone to achieve enlightenment first, then to imagine our happy life :) It is just the same life which you lead in your childhood, everyone of us are friends, our relationship is the same as in the childhood again. Too happy, oh, i can only start that happy life when most of you achieve enlightenment, oh, needn’t, just like relativity, it needn’t be understand by everyone, most philosophers understand my thinking is enough.

Then, my thinking is... Everything you think is beautiful when you were in your childhood is really beautiful, everything you think is valuable when you were in your childhood is really valuable, everything you think is not valuable when you were in your childhood is really not valuable.

Yes, Truth is given to you when you were born!

I have already get the highest level of philosophy. Oh, i even want to tell you, just trust me, thinking child :) Your thought is very simple in my thought now :) Oh, it is better that you get it by your thinking, but not trust me directly without your thinking, although it don’t make much different to yourself, but it make different to human :)

Oh, you may feel my thinking is so naive, but it is the deepest thinking too. Don’t trust me? It is lucky that i have write down my thinking notes, fellow my thinking process, then you will find that after your thinking get more and more deep, you get this naive thinking at last.
Perfect.

All of the scientist know the more simple the formula is, the better, scientist pursue simplicity, because the simplicity is come out from complexity. Philosophy is the same.

Philosophy have already become most naive, but science haven’t yet, so, understand my thinking first, understand yourself first, then go to understand the outside world.

Geniuses, I am waiting your enlightenment.

Oh, i am laughing as a child :~)
CHAPTER 24. I HAVE ALREADY GET THE HIGHEST LEVEL OF PHILOSOPHY
By the way, who can help me to paste the article which titled "Child, come here and have a look before commit suicide" to the poetry board in smth.org? I am blocked at the beginning
of course :) It wound not be a pity if Hai Zi acquainted me.

It would not be a pity if van Gogh acquainted me, really, when i see "Wheat Field with Crows" for the first sight in the senior high school, my eyes can’t leave it, this painting have be my wallpaper on my computer for three years.

Is there anyone of you acquaint Han Han? Please pass this message on to him, tell him, you are using racing to remove your consciousness, genius can’t lead the unconscious life, or you will commit suicide sooner or later.

You all know that the best rock music star committed suicide, because he is the genius, so there will always be strong consciousness generate in his head, but use rock music to remove the consciousness is the wrong way, so he committed suicide at last, do you know my sadness? How good a child he is.

Is there anyone of you acquaint Yu Jie? tell him quietly, don't trust the god exist any more, the man who understand you completely exists, but is not the god, give my articles to him.

Do you know why "A Dream of Red Mansions" is so good? Because Cao Xueqin did the same thing as me, wrote a article as "My childhood", so he do it as me, write half of it and don't write it anymore, because it is completed.

Really, i exist. Child, start thinking.
http://enlightenment.yeah.net :)
Chapter 26

Keep thinking, i go to seduce girls first :_)

2003.12.10

After i wrote down "I have already get the highest level of philosophy" last night, i go to the bed early, i have the same fear feeling as a child, i lie down on the bed in the quit, think for several hours and fall into sleep, the change from thinking to sleeping is very smooth. How can i write down "I have already get the highest level of philosophy", this so arrogance article, i respect those thinking men in genius forum very much(just like respect the teachers very much in the childhood), how can i say those things, i want to get off the bed and delete it, with this fear, i fall into sleep. I get up in the early morning, but i don't get off the bed, i think in the quit, like a child think himself have do something wrong and begin to self-criticism. It seems i am the best philosopher now, i am the genius of geniuses now, how can i say this, how can i think i am better than others, who i respect so sincerely, i am really only a little boy. In my past 20 years, i always admire others sincerely, I can give a long name list, but the things turned out that i do better than him soon after i express my admiration to him, then it seems my precious admiration is pretending, yes, i admire him, but i do better than him soon, then it seems i begin to criticize him for not do the thing which i was admiring good enough now. But something i can make sure of, that i am a very pure boy, and i can really know what other boys are thinking directly, my heart is really connected to geniuses. In fact, it is geniuses make me trust myself as a guy called genius of geniuses, i start to say my self as a genius of geniuses like a childish action, but it turned to true, and i believe in it soon. I believe what i think is valuable is valuable now, i believe what i think is nonsense is nonsense now. In fact, i have to believe it, i just think this is valuable, that is nonsense, by my direct sense, which can be called the sense of genius, and others can’t change my mind, this may because i am the genius of geniuses :) I am really a child, when i see many others read my articles, i have the feeling that the primary school teachers study to her student, who is a little child, who know nothing, i feel too much be favored. But i know i am right, i am really more gifted than others, and, i really want to help others by my genius, when i see i am happier than others, happier than the friends in my childhood, i feel ashamed, so i want to help them, i want to help human, yes, i love human, i love everyone of you, i know these words seems to be very very arrogance, but when it is said out from a child, you know it is really sincerely; i am really a child. I fear blood, i don’t want to see others are leading a miserable life, i really want to help them all, i don’t want
to be regarded as the savior of human, i only want to become a normal child again as in the 
childhood, this need to make all of you become a child again, in other words, be enlightened.

Brag is a good thing, every child like to brag, i brag myself as the genius of geniuses, then it 
turned out to true, oh :) 
Brag to others, which you know you can done it if you work hard, then it will force you to 
do it, then, you done it. 
Why i am so brave? Because i am a child.

In fact, I didn’t do much thing, i am only the boy who laugh out ”the king wears noth-
ing”, i only point out one thing, the human are not thinking, which everyone know but all 
take it as normal.

Maybe, genius is have the truth by born, genius of geniuses is trust the truth by born 
:)

I review the article which i wrote last night in the afternoon, yes, needn’t change. My 
thinking is always consistent. Last night when i was in the quit, i want to get up and delete 
it because i feel it was written down after i am favoured by those geniuses then i get conceited 
and continue to speak out the bragly and childish words.

I go to have supper, the workers all give me big quantity of food than the normal quan-
tity, but they were said to be very stingy. I know I can hit it off with everyone, because, the 
child can, in the other side, when you meet a boy who can smile like a child, everyone know 
he must have something that will make you respect him, to be familiar with him won’t be 
bad. :) I know i will be happy in my whole life :z) And i can always make others happy, and 
can help, human :) 

2003.12.10
I read ”love letters to icelotus” before go to bed last night, oh, i was so pure, lovely, and 
respectfully a boy, it is he done the work of enlighten human, deserved, he was going to do 
a thing to help the whole human at the beginning, and when he find the ”utmost truth of 
human”, he put all of his focus on spreading it, and trust it. Then, he is enlightened, this 
time, everyone know he have really achieved his ideal.

I know i already have the ability to seduce every beautiful and innocent girl to love me 
into crazy now :) I am their perfect prince, i will be many girls’ first lover in their heart just 
by one of my smile :) Oh, i love them all, just as they all love me :) I kiss this lovely girl, 
than kiss that lovely girl :) I love you all :) I know i will become a real man soon, i have be 
a virgin boy for so many years, it is time to devote it :) And i know i am very good at make 
love as i won’t lost consciousness in the whole process, oh, i am a little shamed, but make 
love is really a good and pure thing :) I will go to seduce those beautiful and innocent girls 
:) Don’t worry, you know, i won’t injure them, as i really love them :) They will dazzle to 
other girls not long after, ha, i have once be kissed by Hu Zheng on here :) 

It is so cool, my head contained all of the thinking in the history and in the whole con-
temporary human, my brain must have 100% actived :) 

Although i am still a normal boy in the university, i know several days later those top-
most thinking men(such as Kevin Solway) will start to confirm my thinking because of its
consistency, then these topmost philosophers in the universities get this too, then everyone
known who i am :-

I meet that boy who i met in "this morning", and this time he smile to me on his own
initiative, oh, yes, because he see my smile that morning and get to know my sincerity, he
must smile to me ago when meet me but i didn’t see him as i was thinking :) So, geniuses,
you see, commit suicide is really wrong, and you know, the beautiful world in the childhood
will really come back, soon :) 

In fact, i only hope this Saturday come faster in my childish heart, so i can go dancing
with those girls who i love so much, i am dancing while you are keep thinking non-stop :-

I have thought about the future after human are enlightened, there should be no danger,
in the other side, it is inevitably now, even i, the god, can’t stop it :-(}
CHAPTER 26. KEEP THINKING, I GO TO SEDUCE GIRLS FIRST :)
Chapter 27

mails to Rasterman

2003.12.10

Rasterman is the author of enlightenment, http://www.enlightenment.org
His personal website is: http://www.rasterman.com

==================================
From: Hu Zheng <huzheng_001@163.com>
To: Carsten Haitzler <raster@rasterman.com>
Subject: Re: philosophy about enlightenment
Date: Wed, 10 Dec 2003 13:03:43 +0800

No, most of my notes are written in English, and even you think it is not true, it will surely be funny, and as fantastic as relativity. All of the philosophers are discussing them in GENIUS FORUM, you can go to have a look, it is really happened there.

And, i tell this to you, is because i want to Thank you for your great software enlightenment which helped me to develop my thinking.

philosopher should be together with artist :) I think you can understandmy thinking.

Regards :)
在2003年12月10日的12:08，Carsten Haitzler写道:
> On Tue, 09 Dec 2003 17:11:58 +0800 Hu Zheng <huzheng_001@163.com> babbled:
> > Hi, Rasterman i am a Chinese boy, 20 years old.
> > Three years ago, i installed RedHat5.1, and the enlightenment attracted
> > my heart. I still remember its appearance very clearly, when
> > enlightenment is start up, a very resounding sound shocked my heart, and
> > half an year later i get to know it is come from Beethoven’s “Fate”
> > Symphony. I can still remember the raindrop sound when click the
> > desktop. Your software is carved into my heart.
> > hehehehehehe, thanks :) well i assume software carving itself into your heart is
> > good! :)
> >
Recent months, i read some philosophy books, and write down many thinking note, and i get the same idea of enlightenment, i think i can enlighten human, here is my website: http://enlightenment.yeah.net, you can read those articles which list in the left side, or http://stardict.sourceforge.net/philosophy/, many people are discussing my thinking in GENIUS FORUM: http://pub86.ezboard.com/fgeniusnewsfrm2.

I want to get your opinion :) i can’t read enlightenment.yeah.net. sorry i dont speak (or read/write) chinese, though i am learning japanese and will be moving to tokyo in a few weeks. a lot of the notes i saw were chinese. there were 1 or 2 english i saw, but i don’t have time to read them right now. i’m in the middle of getting ready to move countries and am very busy. sorry - no time now, but thanks for the mail :) Regards.

Hu Zheng

==================================
From: Hu Zheng <huzheng_001@163.com>
To: Carsten Haitzler <raster@rasterman.com>
Subject: You will be the greatest artist.
Date: Wed, 10 Dec 2003 15:16:14 +0800

You will be a artist again, then become the greatest artist.

Do you know what you are doing?

A child come near to you, he give a flower to you:"Thank you, this is the most beautiful flower i have find", then he hand the flower to you. You know what you should do, you should take the flower from his hand, smell it by your heart, then say:"Thank you, this is the most fragrant flower i have ever smelt".

Do you know what you are doing? You look at the flower, and think the flower is valueless, you said to him:"Thank you, but i am very very busy, sorry, i have no time to smelt it".

Three years ago, you get your highest level as a artist, then you begin to lost your soul, the soul of your childhood, the really you. You are dieing. But you are a art genius, so you can continue the enlightenment project until now, but it get to the wrong way, the dieing way.

You already find i am not a innocent boy that you thought of ago, right? Read my articles by heart :)

==================================
Geniuses, have you awaken? Genius of geniuses understand you. He is saving your life.
Chapter 28

Ultimate Reality

2003.12.12

2003.12.10
I know every genius are reading my articles and thinking non-stop, because, suddenly, you find you are dieing, after touch several words of mine. I will still go to find more and more geniuses to join us, i can find them by my sense directly, and the geniuses can connect to my heart directly too.

"A person who doesn’t change is either the wisest of the wise or the dullest of the dull", all of you know i will never change my mind, i have never changed my mind.

I need geniuses. I know geniuses are connecting to me from the whole world, and, to boys, if i said you are a genius, you are, always remember this, geniuses are lazy, so you need to learn eagerly, when you grown up, you will start to understand my articles, it is life or death.

One of my action in my childhood can be the manifest of genius, when i see some boys stand around a line which connect to the telegraph pole, saying it have electricity, but a boy climb on it and play on it, say, no electricity, the genius, me, extend my hand to the line without a word, i regain from my feet, say have electricity in my heart, and go away, i look at my palm, a little burnt vestige, nothing, i didn’t aware i was trying the death in the whole process, and, i get the truth.

I have the habit to sleep in the noon, but recent days i won’t fall into sleep in the quit, i connect to more and more geniuses by thinking in the noon. Then i get a little tired when i was having supper, i find a little inclination to unconsciousness in my head, i avoid it, just as genius avoid consciousness ago, i know i can’t lost consciousness, it seems i have done the work of enlighten human now, but i know the words of Sun Zhongshan:"the revolution is not succeeded yet, comrades, we still need great effort", geniuses, don’t stop thinking before the revolution is succeeded! We haven’t enlighten human yet! Zhang Yong send a mobile message to me this night to invit me for a chat on LinQ, i download it at http://myicq.cosoft.org.cn, then i login it and meet his girlfriend, his girlfriend is a very baby like girl, oh, good, as i am a baby too now, i can chat to her for a rest, here is our chat log:

====================================
好友:宝宝 | Friend: Baby

191
2003-12-10 18:42:52 宝宝 | Baby
我老公上不来了 | My husband won’t come
2003-12-10 18:43:21 宝宝
他让我和你说一下 | He ask me to give a message to you
2003-12-10 19:09:17 huzheng@21sun.net
为什么呀？ | Why?
我开始睡觉去了，然后又网速慢，下载花了我半天。 | I was sleeping, and then the network speed is very slow, it cost me a long time to download it.
2003-12-10 19:09:36 huzheng@21sun.net
说什么？ :| What message? :)
2003-12-10 18:44:11 宝宝
他说他现在不能来 | He say he can’t come presently
2003-12-10 18:44:19 宝宝
让我打个招呼 | He ask me to say hello to you
2003-12-10 18:44:37 宝宝
他说有时间常来linq | He say often come to linq if you have time
2003-12-10 19:10:30 huzheng@21sun.net
我也有句话想和他说： ) | I have a sentence to him too :)
要他看一下这个网址 http://enlightenment.yeah.net | Ask him to look at this link http://enlightenment.yeah.net
2003-12-10 18:44:50 宝宝
他二十四小时都在线 | He is on-line 24 hours
2003-12-10 19:10:57 huzheng@21sun.net
呵呵，你真狡猾 :| Oh, you are very cunning :)
2003-12-10 18:45:32 宝宝
我也都在线地 | I often online too
2003-12-10 19:11:22 huzheng@21sun.net
我现在弄哲学去了，而且轰动了哲学界 :) | I go to study philosophy recently, and i have set the philosophy world on fire :)
2003-12-10 18:45:50 宝宝
:-O
2003-12-10 18:45:59 宝宝
好厉害呀 | How fearfulness it is
2003-12-10 19:12:03 huzheng@21sun.net
呵呵，我这几天不停地思考，好累了，正好你可以和你聊天 :) | Hehe, i was thinking non-stop recent days, it is very tire, so i can just chat to you :)”
2003-12-10 19:12:32 huzheng@21sun.net
是真的，你到我网址上去看，呵呵 | It is true, you can go to my website and have a look, hehe
2003-12-10 18:46:55 宝宝
天哪，难道你是尼采？ | Oh, god, are you Nietzsche?
2003-12-10 18:47:22 宝宝
哪有你的哲学思想呀？ | Where are your philosophy thinking?
2003-12-10 19:13:04 huzheng@21sun.net
呵呵，我在那些文章里写我是哲学天才，也就是天才中的天才 :) | Hehe, i write i am a philosophy genius in those articles, in other words, the genius of geniuses :)”
2003-12-10 18:47:34 宝宝
具体看哪一篇呀 | Which one to read?
2003-12-10 19:13:42 huzheng@21sun.net
是呀，我的思想是吸收了Nietzsche和Weininger后得来的：）

| Yes, my thinking is come out after absorbed the thinking of Nietzsche and Weininger :) |
| 2003-12-10 19:14:01 huzheng@21sun.net |
| i will done the work of enlighten human :) |
| 2003-12-10 19:14:22 huzheng@21sun.net |
| 我看到你的照片了，你好漂亮 :) | | I have see your photo, you are very beautiful :) |
| 2003-12-10 18:49:13 宝宝 |
| :'(，你去我们的网页了？ | | :'(，you have see our web page? |
| 2003-12-10 18:49:39 宝宝 |
| 看到我和他的照片了？看见我做的菜了么？ | | Have you see the photo of me and he? Have you see the food i cooked? |
| 2003-12-10 19:15:41 huzheng@21sun.net |
| 呵呵，全看了 :) | | Hehe, i have see all :) |
| 2003-12-10 19:16:34 huzheng@21sun.net |
| 我老公让问问和那个妹妹的进展情况 | | My husband ask me to ask you how are you getting on with that girl |
| 2003-12-10 19:17:14 huzheng@21sun.net |
| 呵呵，上次失败了，不过这次应该会成功了，因为我现在成了人类历史上最伟大的人 :) | | Hehe, i failed the precious time, but this time i should be success, because i am the greatest people in the human history now :) |
| #The network blocked, the next message is not send out. |
| 你可能觉得我在吹牛吧，不过这是真的 :) | | You may feel i am braging, but it is sure :) |

---------------

Both of us start to chat as a normal chatting, but only after several words, both of us find, that, our words are both very naive, and my words are more naiver than hers, both of us are astonished, both of us suddenly know we were competing whose thinking is deeper in fact, both of us know our naive is not really, although both of us express it so naturally. My words are naiver than hers, because i am wiser than her now, because my thinking is deeper than hers. I see a genius killer. Zhang Yong admire Napoleon and John Carmack very much, he take Napoleon’s ”Great men are meteors that burn so that the earth may be lighted.” as his description, and his nick name is ”Napoleon” now, his nickname was ”freeman” ago, he no longer admire John Carmack now, i know a genius is being killing by a genius killer, how stupid Zhang Yong is now, he is eating on the table, ask his baby to chat to me, ”think” he is Napoleon now, he ”think” now his occupation is dictator, he think how lucky he is that he find a baby so obey to him, he forget that it is the genius killer find him. Napoleon’s love story is very miserable, his lover don’t love him, but he always love her, the genius killer, Zhang Yong will lead a miserable death at last as Napoleon, if things go on. The meteors that burn? The genius that kill himself! The genius killer controlled the genius, ask him to kill himself, and make he ”think” it is she obeying him. I know Zhang Yong’s girlfriend is not a baby, just as she know i am not a baby too. She don’t love Zhang Yong, if Zhang Yong’s LinQ failed, she will surely leave him just as Napoleon’s lover. My thinking is so deep, so it is so naive, so it make me see the genius killer so clearly. You can go to see the album by
CHAPTER 28. ULTIMATE REALITY

the genius killer at http://myicq.cosoft.org.cn/. Have you see the death? when you see these geniuses stand together and "think" they are working for their enterprise. Have you see the killing? when Zhang Yong is together with that genius killer? I look at her eyes, i see you, the genius killer, her eyes is so malicious, the demon.

Zhang Yong, i want to save your life, join us, because, you are a genius. Start your thinking.

There is a party of the SCU BBS tonight, i ask Liao Jie to go with me, so, i can chat with another type of genius killer. I begin to talk about genius religion, the breakthrough of relativity, the students pass by all will think i am a very naive boy, Liao Jie answer some of my words, he know my words have something hide deeply in it, he know i understand him completely, the genius killer.

Male genius killer is most likely change his name when he grown up, as he have no desire for immortality at all. Liao Jie's new name is Jiao Jianjun, which i think is much worse than his old name.

Here is some photo of my roommates, http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/room120/pics/index.htm, two years later when the geniuses in my room see these photos which took when we come to the university, they will feel they have lost something, but, now, in my eyes, i see, death. You can look at 36.jpg picture for detail, this picture is taken after we get on for some months and get to know each other a little, you can see, the genius killer, with the blue clothes, stand at the up-right, his eyes is not look at you, you can feel he have no eyes, i crouch at the down-left side, leave him for the most distant, as i am the genius of genius, he is the genius killer. From this picture, you can see the only disharmony is the genius killer. The male genius killer is only a normal genius killer, he kill normal genius without aware of it, but the female genius killer is the demon, she can kill genius like Napoleon. I understand her, she have the same ability as me, she understand the psychological development of herself very much, then she understand others, then she understand man, and understand human at last, but she have no ability at all, so she need to control a genius. I know she fear me, last evening we start to chat, we find we are competing soon, we compete whose words is naiver, soon, i defeated her, when i said:"i am the greatest people in the human history now", she can't be naiver than me anymore, she understand my words. When i see her photos, when i look at her face, i see the demon, she is using her most vicious eyes look at me, i know my eyes is full of hatred too, i know my eyes is defeating her. When i see her other photos, she is using her body to seduce genius, this is the most venomous body, many geniuses are killed by it, Zhang Yong is poisoned by it, his colleagues have be seduced by this body too, so Zhang Yong is contented while others' eyes look at this body, this body is directly connect to power and money, which genius don’t desire at all, they all are seduced by this body, "think" they desire it, to get this body, they toil everyday, kill themselves, i even want to go to Bei Jing and kill her directly, i know she have the same inclination when she see my photos, i know she is thinking non-stop as me too, she is trying her best to get any information of mine, but she know she will be defeat by me, once i see her.

My body was very weak, it is only recently i trained my body to become very strong as the result of thinking, she must be the same too, she have made her body so venomous. Is there female Nietzsche and Weiniger? And their books are... I go outside and look for possible books in the book shop and book booth. I think there have no those books, they learn by themselves, after they get understand it, she begin to use this ability to seduce geniuses, and won’t write books for other girls. The genius killer who killed Napoleon leave no book.
Zhang Yong’s girlfriend won’t write a book too.

A well-known demon in China history is Wu Zetian, after she understand human, she can control her sexual desire as me, to control the emperor, she must seduce the emperor, compete with other women, she know make love too often will make the emperor die, but she have to do it, to become the empress, after the emperor died, she become the only woman emperor in China history, she understand human, so she can control the country easily, as she can control the sexual desire, she can enjoy the happy of make love completely as me, so she is known as very sensually, when she is died, she make her tablet without any word on it, because, the demon have no desire for immortality at all.

This is the war between god and demon. Geniuses are killed by her, lead miserable life because of her, the purest girls are killed by her (Zhi Zi, Lin Daiyu). Now, we can defeat her at last.

Geniuses all like play quake, the computer game developed by John Carmack, because you are a individual and the god in this game.

This is not philosophy researching, this is life or death, being thinking or not, keep thinking non-stop against the genius-killer, or you will be killed, it is the life or death about human.

Those normal philosophy professors said the the extinction of human may come without everyone aware of it, so people will continue feed them. We know, the reborn of human is coming without everyone aware it. Those philosophy professors have no desire to be a philosopher at the beginning, they have no desire to learning everything necessary at all, he only learn in a small field. they only ”research” philosophers’ books, and they herd together but all name themselves as in the different school, they get living by produce garbages around philosophers’ books. Some of them are genius killer, those professors who change his name while publish his articles, such as Gao Xiaojing in my university, his ”philosophical” name is Shen Chen, some of they are the master of philosophy faculty, he is busy, fear me very much while i contact him, such as Xu Kailai in my university.

We need to take care of our body while thinking non-stop, here is my method: drink one mouth of wine occasionally when you like, drink milk everyday, there is a troche called ”21 super-vita”, it contains vitamin and microelement, and, go running every four days for 10 rings at night, then rest for one day, go skating, rest, go running, and, go dancing every two weeks, often go out. Coffee is not for genius, and i feel honey is not good. Keep your body strong.

Jusus know the creation of Christianity will make the geniuses lead miserable life for a very long time, he love geniuses as me, as love his child, but because the selfish as immortality, he must do it, so he kill himself on the cross, for the guilty.

icelotus is my girl, as she is the girl in girls, she will always save my life by make me don’t go to the wrong way, she helped me ago, she is helping me, and she will still help me. The wedding of us will be the celebration of this revolution’s success. I meet her that day after have lunch, she walk slowly with her new boyfriend, our heart connected when our sight meet, and i wrote down ”I still love you” in my most important essay.

The genius have the desire for immortality, so, he will always use his real name when publish
Nobel, you are a good child.

"A man of genius makes no mistakes . His Errors are the portals of discovery. –James Joyce", I make a error yesterday, i get a little tired last night for the first time in these days, that i can't keep thinking as completely continuously, but i publish a article in the GENIUS FORUM when my head is tired, i find it is deleted within several seconds, then i get to know someone is helping me, the biggest revolution is happening and seems most peacefully, i won’t publish my article when my head is tired.

The reason i don’t pay attention to Bu Weiming Wu Chuanhui, i understand you. In the past two years, Bu Weiming watched series of shows everyday, we all know he is leading a abnormal life-style, very dirty hair, the body have strong niff, but we didn’t help him, as we think we should not butt in others’ life-style, which Liao Jie often say, even, he is on the road of death, you should know, we were wrong. He begin to tell us how funny this joke is, but we all know it is not funny at all, we don’t reply his words, and he get used to this soon. Today Bu Weiming want to talk me with some affairs, i was writing, i don’t pay attention to him at all, i know you feel, Wu Chuanhui, the first reason is, we find he can lead a very harmonious life than us, it is because abnormal people can be harmonious in the abnormal society, and you were astonished, he seems to be better than you in the society, you begin to truckle him, or truckle to the abnormal society, you begin to watch series of shows as he, to avoid your consciousness, to be as ”good” as he, the second reason, is, i don’t talk to corpse, when he want to talk to me, you think he is want to talk to me from his heart, but, he have no heart now, you think he is polite, Confucianism make people to be polite too, there are too big emperor in China history, Ying Zheng and Mao Zedong, both of they excised a stupify people policy, Ying Zheng use the Confucianism, the current stable China society is build by Mao Zedong. The corpse is polite, but you should know, you can never see this polite on children.

The reason for Bu Weiming become abnormal have some relation to his sex, he have take the circumcision at the beginning of this semester, and he have no interesting to watch porno- graphic video at the beginning. Genius all have very strong desire to watch pornographic video, as He Mingxing, Wu Chuanghui and me, but if they can’t get out of it after already understand sex by it, then masturbation begin to destroy his body, and it turn to using it to remove consciousness. Without my help, He Mingxing will killed by masturbation, Wu Chuanghui will be killed by herd with the genius killer, watch series of shows.

Geng Junjun will be killed by read news.
When you are playing games, you are not a monkey, you are human as a child.

The reason for Otto Weininger commit suicide.

Weininger had little obvious interest in current events: "I never saw him reading a newspaper", Swoboda recalled. Another friend, Emil Lucka, observed that happiness was foreign to Weininger’s nature, although he did enjoy the beauty of nature and the music of the great composers. Swoboda, however, denied this, saying that Weininger, initially, was no stranger to happiness. It was only later that his personality changed.

Now i can have the never happy face too, after i see that female genius killer, and when i leave Liao Jie(the male genius killer) and return to the room, on the road, i know i am no longer a child, i see, the next years, the non-stop thinking against genius killer, the fire in it is more violent than any war happened in the history, i see, the history, the miserable life, the death, of geniuses.

Kevin Solway said this:"One of the reasons Weininger died so young was that he developed *too* rapidly. He was like a giant tree that grew so fast that it didn’t have time to put down the roots necessary to give it stability, and long-term sustenance. The tree only just had time to flower before it collapsed.”. I have the necessary root now, that is, the regain of the childish heart. I can become a child at any time when necessary, I can bear the unbearable miserable scene while i review the history.

The death of Zhi Zi
I look at the face of Cun Shang Chun Shu, http://www.easy-boarding.com/norwood/aboutcs.htm, i directly get his grieve, his grieved is directly show on his face, he is pouring out the miserable life he met to me, as he know i understand his heart, child, it is not your fault, i see the tears which directly flowing on his face, my heart is as grieved as his, but my face can be unchanged. I explain "Norwegian Wood " here, Why Zhi Zi commit suicide? Her sorrow is directly because of Ben Yue’s commit suicide, who she love so deep, and, when that night, Zhi Zi naked her body to the author, the author should make love with her, then get marry with her, this will save her life, but the author didn’t do it, because he don’t understand Zhi Zi, the purest girl, Zhi Zi have tell him when she was make love with him for the first time, she want to stay in that unconsciousness state forever, which come out from her deepest heart, the author try his best to save Zhi Zi’s life, he don’t dare to make love with her that night, the child fear that he may dirty this purest goddess, Zhi Zi commit suicide at last. I vow, i won’t let these purest girls commit suicide anymore, even pay for my life.

Good, i am still a lovely boy when i go out, but, you know, when i sit down and writing, when i am not sleeping.

I go to look at the mirror, yes, my solemn have already past any philosopher, the eyes is just the other pole to my innocent eyes when dancing, that you have never seen, because, i see death everywhere, and the miserable life of geniuses in the past thousands of years.

I know why Nietzsche’s eyes become so shortsighted now, i have this eyes too now, it make your eyes become very tire soon, but i can turn to the innocent eyes at any time, so my eyes won’t become shortsighted.

I can see the world so clearly. I see the death of geniuses, the death of purest girls, the killing by the genius killer, the unbearable miserable life of geniuses. I see the ultimate real-
Tears are in my eyes.

Here are some photos I collected as the description of ultimate reality, http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/ultimate_reality/, I saved them before the demon delete them. Make your monitor darker, and watch them in the morning (the time children get up), and don’t turn on the light of your room, then open your heart. I think normal children should have the same eyes as me, if you can’t see the ultimate reality, you can try these photos on a child.

Let me describe these photos, follow me slowly, and prepare to see the most miserable face of a genius, and the most vicious face of the demon, and the death, the killing, these photo will carve into your heart forever.

cspic.gif, unbearable miserable, tears. Don’t hurry to see the next photo, before you see the ultimate reality underneath it.
6-0.png, the most vicious face, the demon. It must have frightened you, don’t fear her, make your eyes full of hatred.
5-8.png, the most venomous drug made by the demon, two geniuses is waiting to be killed.
5-9.png, death.
5-7.png, the genius is dieing.
5-5.png, i controlled the genius.
4-2.png, i am the demon, i will kill you all.
2-0.png, 2-1.png, if your monitor and environment are dark enough, you should can’t see her face, then, you see the shape of demon.
0-0.png, some of them were alive ago, Zhang Yong is dieing.
2-2.png, you desire me, the most venomous body.
3-0.png, look at her eyes, she is not a baby.
4-0.png, the eyes full of death.
4-1.png, look at her eyes, i succeeded, he is my beast now, no longer a human.
5-0.png, one white line, cloth and a hat, you can’t see her, the demon is the same as darkness.
5-1.png, the pleased demon.
5-2.png, died, but you can see him want to alive.
5-3.png, i am happy.
5-4.png, i will control the world.
5-6.png, merged, he is the part of the demon now.

If you are frightened too much, watch these photos:
http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/huzheng/, these are my photos, they may can give you the courage, don’t fear the demon, you are at the side of the god, and, the demon fear the god. http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/icelotus/, you may can’t bear the miserable, icelotus should can help you, these photos will fill the love into your heart.

I have already completely absorbed the thinking of Nietzsche and Weininger. I have the childish heart now, so I won’t commit suicide as Weininger, I have innocent eyes now, so my eyes won’t become shortsighted and I won’t go mad.

I go out and going to buy a physics book in the morning, I see the sun, it have already raise in middle of the sky, the shine of the sun is very smooth. I am the sun.
The scene i see in this morning will carve into my heat forever, i see the most miserable face, i see the most vicious face of the demon, i see the death all over the earth, the miserable life of geniuses full of the history, i see the commit suicide of the purest girl.

I think the most important and dangerous period have past now, the noon will come soon, that the sun shine on the high sky, brighten the whole world. Now things is easy to do now, i feel i come to a normal life, now thinking is as normal as not thinking ago, i know what to do, and the process will be peacefully, and will surely success, have no big danger, every thing will process without a hitch, after i achieve the enlightenment and see the ultimate reality.

Oh, finished, so easy, done it so beautiful :) I think the childhood will come soon. maybe only need several months :) The process of my thinking is so fast, but human have cost thousands of years to understand themselves, ok, the new age come :)

I will be a normal boy soon, every normal genius can understand my thinking, and can understand it quickly, the people who can’t understand it can trust it and get it quickly too :) My thinking is too cool, so consistent, explained the philosophy, history, literature, poet, art... everything that have relation to human :)

The earth is around, so easy to understand, just as my thinking :)

How to treat the genius killer? Make every genius known they are genius killer is ok, we can live with them very smoothly, but we must distinguish them, i think most of you know how to distinguish genius killer now, and to find the genius is easy too now ;)

Oh, the sun raise so fast :)

This legend is too cool :,

Human, start to smile as happy as me :) icelotus, i love you, hoho. Leave that monkey :,

So fantastic, my story will hand down by human forever, one boy done so cool a thing :)

Oh, i can go skating tonight now :)

I know all of you are laughing :) But the geniuses who are not laughing will start to laugh soon.

If the god make love with the demon... genius of "genius of geniuses"s will born?
All human are my friends.

Will demon love me? :-(

I don’t like her for the first sight, but, i find we can telergy, and she can change to fit my taste easily, but, i can still remember her most viciously face, my face must be the most honest.

It is not her fault, she is a genius of geniuses too.

Only i can control her. She become viciously because she didn’t meet me? I should not say she is viciously, male genius of geniuses are born to have a character named honest, female genius of geniuses just opposite. I have the ability to save the life of geniuses, she have the ability to kill geniuses. The human history is the history that male genius of geniuses meet female genius of geniuses?

I know the normal people is already idiot in my thought now, they all are pretending, if there is still a thing that i must deal with with very carefulness, it is her. I look at others, will they really understand my thinking? I know, the first people who understand my thinking, should be her. How to deal with her? The demon who i find in the morning, but now, she seems... I know two head is thinking, with the brain 100% active, and they will decide the future of the whole human. It would be better to communicate to her directly, how high her thinking is now? I go to the bed, although it is still very early, i lie down in the quit, and want to fall into sleep, i am still thinking, then fall into sleep, then awake, then still thinking, the whole process is so smooth, i know, i was thinking even when i was sleeping, i get so high the level now, and my action and thinking are really completely a child, i hear the tap-tap by Wu Chuanhui, i was sleeping, i don’t want to get up, i say out something, completely the same as the words from child when he is dreaming, but i know, i was thinking, i can conscious my sleeping, my head is very clear when say out those words, but i decide to say out those words, as i am completely a child in heart, although these words will make others trust i was dreaming, but i am really thinking. Yes, now i can be thinking while sleeping just as the child can be dreaming while sleeping. I get off the bed, oh, it is time for skating now...

I am back. I get these things. As she is a female genius of geniuses, there are female geniuses, yes, icelotus is a female genius, just as the male genius want to avoid consciousness, the female genius pursue unconsciousness, and, the genius of geniuses can surmount this. When i get to skating rink, i know my nobleness have get the highest now, it is not the human stand in monkeys, it is the god thinking about the demon. I walk there, just like that a child, i don’t use any skating technique. My face, my eyes, my heart, get to the most peacefulness. The war between the god and the demon turn to peace peacefully now, there is no war between the god and the demon, because there is no war between male and female. I get the level of Yang Yin now, i am the Yang, she is the Yin, where i strong, where she weak, to have the strong, i must cum the weak, where i weak, where she strong. I walk there, nothing can cause a ripple in my heart, everything is in my consciousness, everyone is in my consciousness, everything is happen in my consciousness, everything was happen in my consciousness, the music there, broadcast in my consciousness too. I hear several words from a boy, when he scratch some fragmentary ice from the skating board and hold it to another boy, he said:"Happy Christmas", when is Christmas? how many days it left? I will wait for that day come, it seems to be a clue given to me.
And a thing, human have lead the miserable life for thousands of years now, although the miserable is so peacefully when it is in my heart, i know the Yin Yang will turn to Yang Yin now, the happy life of human will start, and the happy is so peacefully in my heart too. I can’t predict the thing after Yang Yin is over, my thinking is still not simplest yet, it have Yang, and Yin, maybe this two will merge into one thousands years later.

Is there the possible, the god merge with the demon? I think my thinking can’t emerge with hers yet. And, i may underestimated her thinking, as i described, my strong, her weak, my weak, her strong. But, the turn from Yin Yang to Yang Yin is inevitable now.

My weak is? I need to get her strong first. What is her strong? My strong is immortality, so she have no immortality at all. I can’t find my weak. I am, perfect, i can’t find any defect when examining myself, demon, can you tell me?

I find a thing, i needn’t ask any question to others now, because, before i want to ask him, i get to know all of his thinking by my think, oh, no, i can get to know his thinking without think now, as thinking, is so normal to me now.

May be, the fault of me, yes, is the outside world, then, i need to breakthrough relativity. Can i done it in my life? I should can’t, it may be done thousands years later, then, the world, become one. It may be the finality, and, it should be the same as the beginning. Circle, circle.

Can the demon breakthrough relativity? I think this is very possible, or this is possible when our thinking merge. Is there different between our thinking? It seems we have the same thinking, that understand the human.

I think, now it is the afternoon, the sun, have past his most bright time, the sun begin to go down to the west. One thing, you should not misunderstand, there is no sadness in my heart, because, the sun, is always shining as the same, it is only your perception that his brightness changed. yes, the genius will never die, i will never die. No, the sun have beginning and terminating too. Circle, circle.

Can we breakthrough the circle?

Is there anything except circle?

The straight line.

light is in the straight line? relativity said light can turn around too, so, i think the light is in a circle too,although the correctness of relativity still need doubt.

Where is straight line?

Demon, do you know?

Oh, the only mysterious to me, is the demon.

But it may not be mysterious to me at all.

I can understand the female genius, i can defeat the female genius of geniuses, but i know, if
i can’t escape from the circle, i haven’t defeat her really. I can’t understand her.

Why should i defeat her, but not she defeat me? Any different? Because she defeat me ago, so i defeat she this time?

Yang and Yin, can never merge, and when they come together, consist the round, the circle. I look at the Tai Ji graph, http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/yang_yin/, I understand it. The black is Yin, the female, the white is Yang, the male. I am the black point in the white, as the male genius of geniuses, she is the white point in the black, as the female genius of geniuses. Who is darkness? me?

My thinking is still consistent.

Tai Ji graph is come from Zhou Dunyi. He wrote the article ”Ai Lian Shuo”, or ”The saying about love lotus”, he described lotus as ”come from the silt, but won’t be stained, rinse with the ripple, but won’t be flirtations”, this, is, where, icelotus, come from.

I feel i can find the utmost truth.

The demon is not as simple as i thought of, i have already see her action, although it seems to be so normal, i think, she may not be a single people, as i am not a single people.

But, I get to find more and more geniuses everyday, more and more geniuses start their thinking day by day, now, i can make geniuses start thinking much faster than she to make geniuses stop thinking.

I know every genius have fascinated in this now, it like a game, but, look at the title, you know this is happening in the real world, if, you are thinking.
Chapter 29

mail to Tang Hao

2003.12.12

From huzheng_001@163.com Fri Dec 12 20:05:28 2003
Subject: Re: newest thinking note.
From: Hu Zheng <huzheng_001@163.com>
To: Tang Hao <hao.tang@student.groept.be>
In-Reply-To: <20031211152.AA204013694@mail.student.groept.be>
References: <20031211152.AA204013694@mail.student.groept.be>
Content-Type: text/plain; charset=
Message-Id: <1071230727.2471.82.camel@localhost.localdomain>
Mime-Version: 1.0
X-Mailer: Ximian Evolution 1.4.5 (1.4.5-7)
Date: Fri, 12 Dec 2003 20:05:28 +0800
X-Evolution-Transport: smtp://huzheng_001;auth=PLAIN@smtp.163.com
X-Evolution-Account: huzheng_001@163.com
X-Evolution-Fcc: file:///home/huzheng/evolution/local/Sent
X-Evolution-Format: text/plain
Content-Transfer-Encoding: 8bit

I know "Ultimate Reality" will awake every genius :)
Ransterman is awake by me too, he will go to Japan to spread my
thinking, you know, Japan have many people commit suicide, and in my
thinking, the people who commit suicide is the genius.

I am really the superman, you know, the genius all over the world is
awaken by me :-

Here is a little piece of my newer note:

==========

2003.12.12

Nu Xun is a genius killer, he changed his name when publish his
articles, He become the "best writer" because of Mao Zedong, who want to
stupify people, in other words, kill geniuses. Nu Xun didn’t write any
long book, he only write many scribble, his scribble become useless
soon, but Mao Zedong encourage writer to study to Nu Xun, so, there will
be many newspaper, magazine.
Everyone know the people in the series of shows are pretending, China television are full of these series of shows.
Now i often walk like a child in the room, yes, children all like to move as playing, you know, i move as thinking :)
Its former form is stride around.

I am completely a child now! Even i can’t believe it, you know, everything i describe in my notes is really happened.

We will change the whole human. We are so lucky, to do the most important thing in the human history :)

Oh, don’t "think” i am a child :) You know, superman is a child.

Here is how to solve your problem, in fact, i find you can find your pitfalls so exactly, i am sure you will become a child soon :) 

1. I read book very slow at first too, but my English reading speed turn to 10 times faster just by one month, so, just begin to read, don’t stop, is OK :)
2. Yes, just recite over all CET-4, CET-6, TOFEL, GRE words, then, you find when you study another new language, you needn’t recite words at all. Perfect your English first.
3. just sleep as you like, sleep whenever you want, but get up immediately, because when you are lazy on the bed, you are in the unconsciousness state, after you regain the consciousness, you will get up early very naturally, you will find to regain the consciousness is very fast, once you awake :
4. yes, now i can control sexual desire without force, just like child, but i can enjoy make love than anyone else :)
   Now i masturbate only for physiology health, i think i will get icelotus soon, you know, now i can get any girl :) I am so charming now. So, become a superman first, then girls all love you :)

I think you will become a superman within a month. Don’t go to classroom if you don’t want to go, follow your heart.

You know, we will change human.

My philosophy articles are worthy to read 1000 times :)

在2003年12月12日的18:52，Alan TANG写道：
> Hey , needless to say i know it, for a long time. Sometimes i think sometimes i don’t, say fifty fifty. I havn’t read all your notes except for those recently for i was ”busy” last 2 weeks ago.
> I know i have some pitfalls to breakthrough. And it has to be done now otherwise it goes with the rest of my life.
> I won’t go to class for the whole day today. I read your notes in the morning just after i
decide not to go but i was not late. So strange, i think i should do something to solve my pitfalls rather than go to class, so i did skip.

> I need your help.
> Here are my pitfalls,

> 1. I read books very slow that’s why i can not catch up your notes, i havn’t finish any books you recommended.

> 2. I stopped study vocabulary for a long time by unconsciously, it happens all the time and i know it is time to solve it!!! For both English and Dutch!!!

> 3. some small things e.g it is very difficult to get up every day (like child) for i have no intelligence after i hear the alarm clock. I knew i should get up at that time at night before. I can’t do that in next morning.

> 4. If i have consciousness i won’t masturbate, Having a partner is always better than playing with oneself. I need a girl. But to find a girl is too complicated. Sometimes i even think make love with prostitute is better, simple & direct.

Original Message

From: Hu Zheng <huzheng_001@163.com>
Date: Fri, 12 Dec 2003 12:44:27 +0800

Tang Tao, do you know, you have not started your thinking yet! Do you know?
After you read over my notes, you haven’t be thinking about it! You haven’t started thinking yet!
This is the newest thinking note, make sure you are thinking while reading it!

Alan Tang
Student Electronics Groep-T Leuven Hogeschool

--

This E-mail scanned for viruses by Declude Virus

CHAPTER 29. MAIL TO TANG HAO
Chapter 30

Philosophy is terminated at last :) 

2003.12.12

The god understand the demon at last, she is not a mysterious to me now :)

Because my responsibility was too big, i have to treat her carefully, so after the chatting with her, i assume she was thinking non-stop as me. Then i see http://myicq.cosoft.org.cn become unaccessible, i thought it should be her action, i have to be carefully. So, i worry about her very much tonight, i worry about her life, especially when can’t contact Zhang Yong at first, i went outside and sit there, everything is still happening peacefully in my heart. I contacted Zhang Yong at last, and get to know the reason that http://myicq.cosoft.org.cn become unaccessible is only occasionally, and Zhang Yong love her very much, don’t give her mobile phone number to me : ) My last worry cleaned now. Yes, the female genius of genius is the girl who achieve completely unconsciousness, just as i achieve completely consciousness. The demon become never being thinking now : ) So, even she killed so many geniuses, she don’t know this. I have already said it is not her fault : ) She is really a child in heart now, just as i am really a child in heart : ) Some boys find his girlfriend become a baby after make love, such as Wang Wenzan, because, his girlfriend is a normal genius killer, and it is always the baby find him, but, she is really a baby at last too.

The new age of human come now, the last danger get cleaned :) Every male genius will achieve completely consciousness as me, every female genius will achieve completely unconsciousness as her :) Both are most happy.

Human understand themselves at last :) 

Geniuses, take this revolution peacefully, you needn’t do anything, only thinking.

All of the philosophers, we can smile happily now :) 

All of the human can smile happily soon :) 

Philosophy is terminate.
Hi, my friends, we can write our legend now :) and some many interesting things we can go to enjoy :)

What about a party? Welcome to Si Chuan university :) These boys around me still don’t trust me ;,) I want to see you and embrace with you all!

GENIUS FORUM, so cool a place, where the biggest revolution in the human history take place :) Oh, we have many things to say :) After you come to here, i can go to visit the whole earth with my friends all over the world :) I have no money or power ;,) but the immortality ;)

suergaz, don’t shave off your hair, it is cool, your know, it means your past, don’t remove it, at least don’t remove it before come to China ;)

==========
DavidQuinn000
Forum Host
Posts: 1885
(12/13/03 6:52 am)
Re: Philosophy is terminated at last :)

Alas, it looks like Hu Zheng’s well of inspiration is quickly drying up. Perhaps he needs to read Nietzsche and Weininger again . . . .

huzheng
Registered User
Posts: 33
(12/13/03 10:40 am)
I think this is because my thinking ideology have build over

I think, this is because after written down "Ultimate Reality", my thinking ideology have already build over, both enlightenment and ultimate reality are explained by me, and i think i should have already absorbed Nietzsche and Weininger’s thinking, as described in ”Ultimate Reality". And i have already explained Tai Ji graph, the most mysterious graph.

Anyway, i will read Nietzsche and Weininger’s books again, and research Chinese philosophy. But i think i should can’t get any new things, as my thinking ideology is already build over.

Thank you, DavidQuinn000, i know it is you always helping me in the back.

The changes on me are really happened, every word in my article are really happened, so i trust it. I think Tang Hao should can become a superman as me soon, and i know my article will start to change many geniuses’ life, if they start thinking.
Chapter 31

How to find your girl

2003.12.14

You use your real name as the account in the BBS, as you are a genius. You know you are excellent, but, you can’t find your girl, now you are not going to find your girl anymore, you are going to become a normal people in the society but keep your head clear. You have meet some girls such as icelotus too, but you find she is not a lotus soon, she was pure, but no longer pure when gown up. Where is your girl? Do you want to know why?

You need to go to find your girl now, or your girl will commit suicide at last, the purest girl.

I go dancing last night, rock music is in my consciousness, the music is strong, i am thinking there while dancing, I look at others, I know, rock music is removing their consciousness, those boys become beast as the consciousness are removed, and those girls lost their beautifulness after their consciousness are removed. I see icelotus and her boyfriend there, they can keep their consciousness for the most time, but as they didn’t aware this dangerous, they lost their consciousness incidentally as playing some "cool" movement, they will be drugged more and more deep. icelotus is losing her beautifulness.

I will save them all. But, i need to find my girl first, my purest girl, the lotus, to save her life.

I am dancing there, everyone will think i am a very innocent boy, but they can also know i often come here for dancing. "come from the silt, but won’t be stained, rinse with the ripple, but won’t be flirtatious", my girl will never lost her consciousness when dancing even in the strong rock music. I find her. Her eyes will tell you she is no longer innocent, and i can see her pure from her eyes, as i am a superman, she will know i am not innocent once she communicate to me, then we know we find each other at last. She was dancing in a corner with another girl, i know she will commit suicide if she didn’t meet me, to save her pure. My girl, i find you at last.

I am not hurry for myself presently, i need to help you first, because your girls are committing suicide.

You know you need to go to find them now, but you can’t find them, because you lack
the superman’s eyes, don’t worry, i will help you, and, there will be more and more super-
man born, they can help you too.

There are many purest girls, just as many as you these old virgin boys :) Needn’t say
thanks to me, i am that little boy who you helped ago.

Here is my recent mail to Tang Hao, you can see, Tang Hao is becoming a superman, he can
find the purest girls as me too, and, you can see, a purest girl commit suicide. Tears are
flowing on my face.


==

From huzheng_001@163.com Sat Dec 13 17:24:10 2003
Subject: Re: These days
From: Hu Zheng <huzheng_001@163.com>
To: Tang Hao <hao.tang@student.groept.be>
In-Reply-To: <200312130932.AA1334640810@mail.student.groept.be>
References: <200312130932.AA1334640810@mail.student.groept.be>
Content-Type: text/plain; charset=
Message-Id: <1071307449.2446.62.camel@localhost.localdomain>
Mime-Version: 1.0
X-Mailer: Ximian Evolution 1.4.5 (1.4.5-7)
Date: Sat, 13 Dec 2003 17:24:10 +0800
X-Evolution-Transport: smtp://huzheng_001;auth=PLAIN@smtp.163.com
X-Evolution-Account: huzheng_001@163.com
X-Evolution-Fcc: file:///home/huzheng/evolution/local/Sent
X-Evolution-Format: text/plain
Content-Transfer-Encoding: 8bit

You are doing very well, i have read over it, you see, you have the same
ability as me, as i can recollect every detail of my childhood, you can
recollect these things clearly too. And, you have the experience of your
articles being delete, you are blocked everywhere now, this will make you
see the society is abnormal. Most people become dieing, when them don’t
pay attention for others’ death, now you begin to care for it very much,
this is you are being alive. Continue, you know, you are doing yourself
the justice.

Become a superman will be very fast, you will regain the completely
consciousness soon.
I am still reading other philosophy books recently, to defeat them :)

My thinking ideology will surely change the whole human. You see, these
three head guy in GENIUS FORUM, all have research philosophy for about
20 years, all trust me now, their life all have be changed by me.

Now my state is very good, as i am a child, i learn eagerly, i am always
happy, i go dancing with the most beautiful and innocent girl, i get up
at the time children get up, everything is so good.

You will start to experience many things i write in my notes. oh, right,
try to publish your notes in your website, and write down everything you
are thinking about.

Keep being thinking, keep your consciousness.

在2003年12月13日的16:32，Alan TANG写道：
> Thank you！Embassy of PRChina gave me a phone call last night asked me to delete that post. I did. no other choice.
> I posted another ;-)，embassy refused to public their call.
> 
> This note is a summary about a short period i worked as a colleague of Wang Yue. I hope those who know her well could also write something then we can make a image of her Belgian life as a memory of her.
> I can’t remember the exactly date i started working in that restaurant. When i recharge my prepaid mobile phone i will try to call the boss and get the date.
> It was around May 17th 2003 the second time I went to that restaurant. I started my work at 17h40 and she was on her probation. She came at around 18h30. My first impression was that she has a pair of shining eyes the second was she came as a competitor. The first thing I know from her was she comes from Shi Chuan Province. One of my best friends is studying there.
> After two or three times working together I found her a good person. So I consider her as my friend. So I taught her some Dutch which we can use in the restaurant. To my surprise she learnt them pretty fast! She learnt some French but in Flanders Dutch is much more popular.
> She told me she can make very good cola chicken, I said I would like to taste some time, she agreed.
> The town we worked is called Aarschot which some foreigners pronounce it in a very funny way. We normally share a train ticket for it is a kind of group ticket in the weekend so a little bit cheaper. Then we can chat in the train it takes 20 minutes trip from Leuven to Aarschot. One thing I found annoying was one time she didn’t talk to me but kept reading her book. Then I knew it is a book for preparing GMAT exam, and then I knew she has a boyfriend in States who came last year to visit her, I told her laptop in America is very cheap she was a little bit regret for did not asking him to bring one. So I had a profile of her, after graduated in Shi Chuan University she worked in Shenzhen Development Bank Co. Ltd. for 3 years then she came to Belgium. She got a distinction (more than 70%) last year(2002-2003) then she can have the admission of another relative master program in economy and finance. I realized she must study hard, and I confirmed that later.
> It is not so easy working in restaurant when we had some brake I always went to sleep, one day I was thirsty and woke up to find some drinking she scared me a little, I though it should be empty in the hall, she sit there quietly reading a GMAT book. I knew she surely want to go America for a PhD program, I felt I a little bit inferior than her since I want to make a Master program in States but I never study hard for it. Some weeks later it was a promotion season in Belgium she bought a pair nice shoes she was happy about that. But you know leather shoes are not so comfortable for longtime wearing. She felt painful sometimes after a long time working, I don’t feel comfortable with mine either.
> She went to a lot of places in Europe, she works very hard, & she has a very good memory which I admire.
> I told her one day after working on our train back to Leuven that my biggest ambition is to have a factory of my own she encourage me. She said, it is possible but to hire people is very expensive so you’d better start from some trade business. I found her very practical my
dream becomes closer thanks to her.

> Once she knew it is possible to make a kind of very light alcohol food, by adding some yeast to rice, I like that kind of food also, So I went to Antwerpen to buy the yeast unfortunately I bought the wrong one. She paid me back as she promised, I never try it out again, I feel a little bit sorry for that, I don’t know whether you succeed at last, was it tasty? I promised once to send her an email to tell her one two three four in Dutch, never got a chance again.

> She found a nice apartment to live for the coming academic year, not so cheap but quite nice, she can live on her own so why not to live a better life? A optimistic girl :-), she also has very nice neighbors to share that apartment.

> After October she didn’t work there anymore I quitted soon also, due to the business didn’t go well there. Once I was working on the sidewalk of the street a girl on a bike passing by looks like her, never got the chance again to check that.

> ——— Original Message ————
> From: Hu Zheng <huzheng_001@163.com>
> Date: Sat, 13 Dec 2003 08:35:44 +0800
> good, you know, you become innocent in others’ eyes now :) Continue.
> >
> > 在2003年12月12日的23:21, Alan TANG写道:
> > My mind is in a strange status. I wrote a group mail today to gather people’s attention. Here it is,
> > >>
> > >> I am one of Wang Yue’s friends and ex-colleague. We worked before at the
> > >> same place for almost 2 months. I think i know her well. She is not the kind
> > >> of girl who will go across the railway to catch a train. Pay attention the
> > >> time is 18:05. When we worked together we have to catch a train at 23:22 it
> > >> is the last train back to Leuven, no matter how late it is none of us ever
> > >> thought of crossing the railway.
> > >> I disscussed this issue with some of my friends and none of them think it is
> > >> normal.
> > >> I understand everybody is very sad, including me her friend and
> > >> ex-colleague. But there must be someone who take the investigation and make
> > >> a report that can convince people otherwise the same accident will
> > >> definitely happen again! And Wang Yue’s death remains mystery!
> > >> btw, some of my personal beliefs,
> > >> 1. I don’t believe she commited suicide except someone can give a convincing
> > >> motivation.
> > >> 2. I don’t believe it is a pure accident for as far as i know her mind is
> > >> much more mature than some of us, it is impossible for such a well educated
> > >> adult to do such thing at 18:05 without looking around whether there is
> > >> train passing by.
> > >> 3. I do believe this investigation makes some sense for i believe human
> > >> society can be improved. This accident is not so simple as it looks like, if
> > >> we can find the real reason of it i believe it is a improvement at least it
> > >> can save some lifes. It makes Wang Yue’s sacrifice not insignificant.
> >>
> One of my friends thinks it will bring some danger to me. I’m not afraid. The truth is more important.
> –
> Alan Tang
> Student Electronics Groep-T Leuven Hogeschool

The happy life of geniuses will start soon, after more and more superman born.

You still don’t want to trust me, the innocent boy? My thinking is the deepest, those philosophers who researched philosophy for tens of years all know this.

suergaz
Registered User
Posts: 1924
(12/12/03 10:17 pm)

Hu Zheng! What is ”Ultimate Reality”?!

:) haven’t you read it? It have already pasted in this forum :)

(:D) I’ve read it now! I think it is reality!
That’s me, but not smiling my child joy. I think you see it anyway. You are right I still have something to do! My whole life! (:D)

That doesn’t look like I do now, I have no beard but still lots of hair, it is summer now and I’m going to shave it all off!

My name does not matter! I want immortality, not fame! Do demons have it?! I wonder if I am thought demonic!

See this post from kevin in reply to my words, he’s not a genius killer, but he’s no genius either! (:D) I know you respect him. I think he is just poison for the heart.

======================================
Appendix A

Quotations On Genius

Great men grow tired of contentedness.
Great men are meteors that burn so that the earth may be lighted.

Napoleon Bonaparte

Men of genius are often dull and inert in society; as the blazing meteor, when it descends to earth, is only a stone.

Longfellow

Every great action is extreme.
However brilliant an action may be, it should not be accounted great when it is not the result of great purpose.

Duc de La Rochefoucauld

There are two kinds of geniuses. The characteristic of the one is roaring, but the lightning is meagre and rarely strikes; the other kind is characterized by reflection by which it constrains itself or restrains the roaring. But the lightning is all the more intense; with the speed and sureness of lightning it hits the selected particular points - and is fatal.

Kierkegaard

The case with most men is that they go out into life with one or another accidental characteristic of personality of which they say: Well, this is the way I am. I cannot do otherwise. Then the world gets to work on them and thus the majority of men are ground into conformity. In each generation a small part cling to their "I cannot do otherwise" and lose their minds. Finally there are a very few in each generation who in spite of all life's terrors cling with more and more inwardness to this "I cannot do otherwise". They are the geniuses. Their "I cannot do otherwise" is an infinite thought, for if one were to cling firmly to a finite thought, he would lose his mind.

Kierkegaard

Where is the lightning to lick you with its tongue? Where is the madness with which you should be cleansed? Behold, I show you the Superman. He is this lightning, he is this madness.

Nietzsche (in Zarathustra)
Geniuses are like thunderstorms. They go against the wind, terrify people, cleanse the air.

Kierkegaard

A genius is one who can do anything except make a living.

Joey Adams

Genius is born, not paid.

Oscar Wilde

Genius borrows nobly.

R.W. Emerson

Great geniuses have the shortest biographies. Their cousins can tell you nothing about them.

R.W. Emerson

Talent, lying in the understanding, is often inherited; genius, being the action of reason or imagination, rarely or never.

Samuel T. Coleridge

Genius is not so much about new ideas as it is about clarity of ideas. Two people can have the same idea yet it will be genius in the one and mediocrity in the other.

Kevin Solway

It has been seen that the object of a sane upbringing is increasingly to direct all emotion towards objects which involve other people. Now basically the situation of being finite is an infinitely frustrating one, which would be expected to arouse sensations of desperation and aggression - as indeed it may sometimes be seen to do in very young children. I am aware that I must be careful, in using the word aggression, to state that I do not mean aggression directed towards people. What I mean is an impersonal drive directed against reality - it is difficult to give examples but it may be presumed that geniuses who are at all worthy of the name preserve a small degree of this. However, since all emotion must be directed towards people, it is obvious that the only form of aggression which a sane person can understand is aggression against people, which is probably better described as sadism or cruelty.

Celia Green

I was a man who stood in symbolic relations to the art and culture of my age...The gods had given me almost everything. I had genius, a distinguished name, high social position, brilliancy, intellectual daring; I made art a philosophy, and philosophy an art: I altered the minds of men and the colour of things: there was nothing I said or did that did not make people wonder...I treated Art as the supreme reality, and life as a mere mode of fiction: I awoke the imagination of my century so that it created myth and legend around me: I summed up all systems in a phrase, and all existence in an epigram.

Oscar Wilde, in De Profundis

Genius is the ability to act rightly without precedent - the power to do the right thing the first time.

Elbert Hubbard
The ability of someone to choose and arrange the details of their creative field guided by a vision is a major hallmark of a genius.

John Briggs

Philosophy becomes poetry and science imagination, in the enthusiasm of genius.

Disraeli

Both wit and understanding are trifles without integrity. The ignorant peasant without fault is greater than the philosopher with many. What is genius or courage without a heart?

Oliver Goldsmith

A man of genius is unbearable, unless he possesses at least two things besides: gratitude and purity.

Nietzsche

Neither a lofty degree of intelligence nor imagination nor both together go to the making of genius. Love, love, love, that is the soul of genius.

Wolfgang A. Mozart

The first and last thing required of genius is the love of truth.

Johann Wolfgang Von Goethe

The poets’ scrolls will outlive the monuments of stone. Genius survives; all else is claimed by death.

Edmund Spenser

Next to possessing genius one’s self is the power of appreciating it in others.

Mark Twain

Two sorts of writers possess genius: those who think, and those who cause others to think. In every work of genius, we recognize our own rejected thoughts; they come back to us with a certain alienated majesty.

R.W. Emerson

Genius does what it must, and Talent does what it can.

Owen Meredith Earl of Lytton

Andy Warhol is the only genius with an IQ of 60.

Gore Vidal

I have nothing to declare except my genius.

Oscar Wilde’s response to an American customs official

Genius is an infinite capacity for giving pains. Genius learns from nature, its own nature. Talent learns from art.

Oscar Wilde
APPENDIX A. QUOTATIONS ON GENIUS

Genius:
1. to believe your own thought. To believe that what is true for you is ultimately true.
2. a sledgehammer.
3. the fruit of labour and thought.
4. soul.
5. the ability to put into effect what is in your mind.
6. something one can become.

Great genius takes shape by contact with another great genius, but, less by assimilation than by friction.

Heinrich Heine

At the bidding of a Peter the Hermit millions of men hurled themselves against the East; the words of an hallucinated enthusiast such as Mahomet created a force capable of triumphing over the Graeco-Roman world; an obscure monk like Luther bathed Europe in blood. The voice of a Galileo or a Newton will never have the least echo among the masses. The inventors of genius hasten the march of civilization. The fanatics and the hallucinated create history.

Gustave Le Bon

Great minds are related to the brief span of time during which they live as great buildings are to a little square in which they stand: you cannot see them in all their magnitude because you are standing too close to them.

Arthur Schopenhauer

A man of genius makes no mistakes. His Errors are the portals of discovery.

James Joyce

There is in every madman a misunderstood genius whose idea, shining in his head, frightened people, and for whom delirium was the only solution to the strangulation that life had prepared for him.

Antonin Artaud, of Van Gogh

Oh! how near are genius and madness! Men imprison them and chain them, or raise statues to them.

Denis Diderot

There was never a genius without a tincture of madness.

Aristotle

It is frequently the tragedy of the great artist, as it is of the great scientist, that he frightens the ordinary man. If he is more than a popular story-teller it may take humanity a generation to absorb and grow accustomed to the new geography with which the scientist or artist presents us. Even then, perhaps only the more imaginative and literate may accept him. Subconsciously the genius is feared as an image breaker; frequently he does not accept the opinions of the mass, or man’s opinion of himself.

Loren Eiseley, in ”The Mind as Nature”

Genius . . . is the capacity to see ten things where the ordinary man sees one.
Genius not only diagnoses the situation but supplies the answers.

It takes a lot of time to be a genius, you have to sit around so much doing nothing, really doing nothing.

The true genius is a mind of large general powers, accidentally determined to some particular direction.

Coffee is good for talent, but genius wants prayer.

The man of genius does not steal, he conquers.

The principal mark of a genius is not perfection but originality, the opening of new frontiers

Talent warms-up the given (as they say in cookery) and makes it apparent; genius brings something new. But our time lets talent pass for genius. They want to abolish the genius, deify the genius, and let talent forge ahead.

Women, in general, are not attracted to art at all, nor knowledge, and not at all to genius.

Male conspiracy cannot explain all female failures. I am convinced that, even without restrictions, there still would have been no female Pascal, Milton, or Kant. Genius is not checked by social obstacles: it will overcome.

There are no female geniuses because there are no female Jack-the-Rippers.
APPENDIX A. QUOTATIONS ON GENIUS

Camille Paglia

Women of genius commonly have masculine faces, figures and manners. In transplanting brains to an alien soil God leaves a little of the original earth clinging to the roots.

Ambrose Bierce

Sporadic great men come everywhere. But for a community to get vibrating through and through with intensely active life, many geniuses coming together and in rapid succession are required. This is why great epochs are so rare, - why the sudden bloom of a Greece, an early Rome, a Renaissance, is such a mystery. Blow must follow blow so fast that no cooling can occur in the intervals. Then the mass of the nation glows incandescent, and may continue to glow by pure inertia long after the originators of its internal movement have passed away. We often hear surprise expressed that in these high tides of human affairs not only the people should be filled with stronger life, but that individual geniuses should seem so exceptionally abundant. This mystery is just about as deep as the time-honored conundrum as to why great rivers flow by great towns. It is true that great public fermentations awaken and adopt many geniuses who in more torpid times would have had no chance to work. But over and above this there must be an exceptional concourse of genius about a time, to make the fermentation begin at all. The unlikeliness of the concourse is far greater than the unlikeliness of any particular genius; hence the rarity of these periods and the exceptional aspect which they always wear.

William James

A genius is the man in whom you are least likely to find the power of attending to anything insipid or distasteful in itself. He breaks his engagements, leaves his letters unanswered, neglects his family duties incurrigibly, because he is powerless to turn his attention down and back from those more interesting trains of imagery with which his genius constantly occupies his mind.

William James

Genius always gives its best at first, prudence at last.

Lavater, J.C.

Persons of genius, and those who are most capable of art, are always most fond of nature: as such are chiefly sensible, that all art consists in the imitation and study of nature.

Pope

It is not the strengths, but the durations of great sentiments that make great men.

Nietzsche

Genius is nothing but continued attention.

Claude Adrien Helvetius

It is easy to live after the world’s opinion; it is easy in solitude to live after your own; but the great man is he who, in the midst of the crowd, keeps with perfect sweetness the independence of solitude.

Emerson
I call that mind free which protects itself against the usurpations of society, which does not cower to human opinion, which feels itself accountable to a higher tribunal than man’s, which respects itself too much to be the slave of the many or the few.

Channing

The genius differs from us men in being able to endure isolation, his rank as a genius is proportionate to his strength for enduring isolation, whereas we men are constantly in need of ”the others,” the herd; we die, or despair, if we are not reassured by being in the herd, of the same opinion as the herd.,

Kierkegaard

Conversation enriches the understanding, but solitude is the school of genius.

Gibbon

Man as an individual is a genius. But men in the mass form the Headless Monster, a great, brutish idiot that goes where prodded.

Charles Chaplin

Genius is the ability to escape the human condition; Humanity is the need to escape.

Q. Uim

Precisely because the tyranny of opinion is such as to make eccentricity a reproach, it is desirable, in order to break through that tyranny, that people should be eccentric. Eccentricity has always abounded when and where strength of character has abounded; and the amount of eccentricity in a society has generally been proportional to the amount of genius, mental vigor, and moral courage it contained. That so few dare to be eccentric marks the chief danger of the time.

John Stuart Mill

The millions are awake enough for physical labor; but only one in a million is awake enough for effective intellectual exertion, only one in a hundred million to a poetic or divine life. To be awake is to be alive ... We must learn to reawaken and keep ourselves awake, not by mechanical aids, but by an infinite expectation of the dawn.

Thoreau

Men fear thought as they fear nothing else on earth - more than ruin - more even than death... Thought is subversive and revolutionary, destructive and terrible, thought is merciless to privilege, established institutions, and comfortable habit. Thought looks into the pit of hell and is not afraid. Thought is great and swift and free, the light of the world, and the chief glory of man.

He is a man of capacity who possesses considerable intellectual riches: while he is a man of genius who finds out a vein of new ore. Originality is the seeing nature differently from others, and yet as it is in itself. It is not singularity or affectation, but the discovery of new and valuable truth. All the world do not see the whole meaning of any object they have been looking at. Habit blinds them to some things: shortsightedness to others. Every mind is not a gauge and measure of truth. Nature has her surface and her dark recesses. She is deep, obscure, and infinite. It is only minds on whom she makes her fullest impressions that can penetrate her shrine or unveil her Holy of Holies. It is only those whom she has filled with her spirit that have the boldness or the power to reveal her mysteries to others.
APPENDIX A. QUOTATIONS ON GENIUS

William Hazlitt

The moment one definitely commits oneself, then providence moves too. All sorts of things occur to help one that would never otherwise have occurred. A whole stream of events issues from the decisions, raising in one's favor all manner of unforeseen incidents and meetings and material assistance which no man could have dreamed would have come his way. Whatever you can do or dream you can, begin it. Boldness has genius, power and magic in it. Begin it now.

Goethe

Action, so to speak, is the genius of nature.

Blair

When a true genius appears in this world, you may know him by this sign, that the dunces are all in confederacy against him.

Jonathan Swift

Society is a republic. When an individual endeavors to lift himself above his fellows, he is dragged down by the mass, either by means of ridicule or of calumny. No one shall be more virtuous or more intellectually gifted than others. Whoever, by the irresistible force of genius, rises above the common herd is certain to be ostracized by society, which will pursue him with such merciless derision and detraction that at last he will be compelled to retreat into the solitude of his thoughts.

Heinrich Heine

Genius is its own reward; for the best that one is, one must necessarily be for oneself... Further, genius consists in the working of the free intellect, and as a consequence the productions of genius serve no useful purpose. The work of genius may be music, philosophy, painting, or poetry; it is nothing for use or profit. To be useless and unprofitable is one of the characteristics of genius; it is their patent of nobility.

Schopenhauer

Genius does not herd with genius.

OW Holmes

This is the test and triumph of originality, not to show us what has never been, and what we may therefore very easily never have dreamt of, but to point out to us what is before our eyes and under our feet, though we have had no suspicion of its existence, for want of sufficient strength of intuition, of determined grasp of mind to seize and retain it.

William Hazlitt

The only difference between a genius and one of common capacity is that the former anticipates and explores what the latter accidentally hits upon; but even the man of genius himself more frequently employs the advantages that chance presents him; it is the lapidary who gives value to the diamond which the peasant has dug up without knowing its value.

Abbe Guillaume Raynal

What makes men of genius, or rather, what they make, is not new ideas, it is that idea - possessing them - that what has been said has still not been said enough.
Eugene Delacroix

Genius might well be defined as the ability to makes a platitude sound as though it were an original remark.

L. B. Walton

Genius never desires what does not exist.

Kierkegaard

The great things in life are what they seem to be. And for that reason, strange as it may sound to you, often are very difficult to interpret (understand). Great passions are for the great of souls. Great events can only be seen by people who are on a level with them. We think we can have our visions for nothing. We cannot. Even the finest and most self-sacrificing visions have to paid for. Strangely enough, that is what makes them fine.

Oscar Wilde

Fortunately for us, there have been traitors and there have been heretics, blasphemers, thinkers, investigators, lovers of liberty, men of genius who have given their lives to better the condition of their fellow-men. It may be well enough here to ask the question: What is greatness? A great man adds to the sum of knowledge, extends the horizon of thought, releases souls from the Bastille of fear, crosses unknown and mysterious seas, gives new islands and new continents to the domain of thought, new constellations to the firmament of mind. A great man does not seek applause or place; he seeks for truth; he seeks the road to happiness, and what he ascertains he gives to others. A great man throws pearls before swine, and the swine are sometimes changed to men. If the great had always kept their pearls, vast multitudes would be barbarians now. A great man is a torch in the darkness, a beacon: in superstition's night, an inspiration and a prophecy. Greatness is not the gift of majorities; it cannot be thrust upon any man; men cannot give it to another; they can give place and power, but not greatness. The place does not make the man, nor the scepter the king. Greatness is from within.

Robert Ingersoll

Some superior minds are unrecognized because there is no standard by which to weigh them.

Joseph Joubert

It is impossible that a genius - at least a literary genius - can ever be discovered by his intimates; they are so close to him that he is out of focus to them and they can't get at his proportions; they can't perceive that there is any considerable difference between his bulk and their own.

Mark Twain

Thousands of geniuses live and die undiscovered - either by themselves or by others.

Mark Twain

The world is always ready to receive talent with open arms. Very often it does not know what to do with genius.

Oliver Wendell Holmes
Society expresses its sympathy for the geniuses of the past to distract attention from the fact that it has no intention of being sympathetic to the geniuses of the present.

Celia Green

The public is wonderfully tolerant. It forgives everything except genius.

Oscar Wilde

Every person of genius is considerably helped by being dead.

Robert S. Lund

Genius makes its observations in short-hand; talent writes them out at length.

Christian Nevell Bovee

Genius is the ability to reduce the complicated to the simple.

C. W. Ceran

It takes immense genius to represent, simply and sincerely, what we see in front of us.

Edmond Duranty

Genius without education is like silver in the mine.

Benjamin Franklin

The genius of any single man can no more equal learning, than a private purse hold way with the exchequer.

Francis Bacon

Talent without genius isn’t much, but genius without talent is nothing whatsoever.

Paul Valery

Men of genius are the worst possible role models for men of talent.

Murray D. Edwards

Genius, as an explosive power, beats gunpowder hollow.

Thomas Huxley

A genius is one who shoots at something no one else can see, and hits it.

Author unknown

Real genius is nothing else but the supernatural virtue of humility in the domain of thought.

Simone Weil

Genius is the capacity for productive reaction against one’s training.

Bernard Berenson

Genius is a promontory jutting out of the infinite.

Victor Hugo
The lamp of genius burns quicker than the lamp of life.

Johann Friedrich Von Schiller

Genius is, to be sure, not a matter of arbitrariness, but rather of freedom, just as wit, love, and faith, which once shall become arts and disciplines. We should demand genius from everybody, without, however, expecting it.

Friedrich Schlegel

Could we teach taste or genius by rules, they would be no longer taste and genius.

Joshua Reynolds

Adversity reveals genius, prosperity conceals it.

Horace

In following the strong bent of his genius, he was self assured that he should 'create the taste by which he is to be enjoyed.

Emerson

Mediocrity is self-inflicted. Genius is self-bestowed.

Walter Russell

Everyone is a genius at least once a year; a real genius has his original ideas closer together.

G. C. Lichtenberg

Few people think more than two or three times a year. I have made an international reputation for myself by thinking once or twice a week.

George Bernard Shaw

Sometimes men come by the name of genius in the same way that certain insects come by the name of centipede - not because they have a hundred feet, but because most people can’t count above fourteen.

G. C. Lichtenberg

When human power becomes so great and original that we can account for it only as a kind of divine imagination, we call it genius.

William Crashaw

So few people think. When we find one who really does, we call him a genius.

Author Unknown

The ordinary man casts a shadow in a way we do not quite understand. The man of genius casts light.

George Steiner

True genius resides in the capacity for evaluation of uncertain, hazardous, and conflicting information.
Winston Churchill

Genius is an infinite capacity for taking life by the scruff of the neck.

Christopher Quill

Genius is that energy which collects, combines, amplifies, and animates.

Samuel Johnson

Improvement makes straight roads; but the crooked roads without improvement are roads of genius.

William Blake

Tower ing genius disdains a beaten path. It seeks regions hitherto unexplored.

Abraham Lincoln

Art is a jealous mistress, and, if a man have a genius for painting, poetry, music, architecture, or philosophy, he makes a bad husband, and an ill provider, and should be wise in season, and not fetter himself with duties which will imbitter his days and spoil him for his proper work.

R.W. Emerson

Geniuses experience a second adolescence, whereas other people are only young once.

Goethe

If children grew up according to early indications, we should have nothing but geniuses.

Goethe

True genius sees with the eyes of a child and thinks with the brain of a genii.

Puzant Thomajan

Genius has somewhat of the infantine; But of the childish not a touch or taint.

Robert Browning
Otto Weininger on Genius

The man of genius is he who understands incomparably more other beings than the average man. Goethe is said to have said of himself that there was no vice or crime of which he could not trace the tendency in himself, and that at some period of his life he could not have understood fully. The genius, therefore, is a more complicated, more richly endowed, more varied man; and a man is the closer to being a genius the more men he has in his personality, and the more really and strongly he has these others within him. If comprehension of those about him only flickers in him like a poor candle, then he is unable, like the great poet, to kindle a mighty flame in his heroes, to give distinction and character to his creations. The ideal of an artistic genius is to live in all men, to lose himself in all men, to reveal himself in multitudes; and so also the aim of the philosopher is to discover all others in himself, to fuse them into a unit which is his own unit.

Otto Weininger

The ideal genius, who has all men within him, has also all their preferences and all their dislikes. There is in him not only the universality of men, but of all nature. He is the man to whom all things tell their secrets, to whom most happens, and whom least escapes. He understands most things, and those most deeply, because he has the greatest number of things to contrast and compare them with. The genius is he who is conscious of most, and of that most acutely. And so without doubt his sensations must be most acute; but this must not be understood as implying, say, in the artist the keenest power of vision, in the composer the most acute hearing; the measure of genius is not to be taken from the acuteness of the sense organ but from that of the perceiving brain.

Otto Weininger

Universality is the distinguishing mark of genius. There is no such thing as a special genius, a genius for mathematics, or for music, or even for chess, but only a universal genius. The genius is a man who knows everything without having learned it.

Otto Weininger

I regret that I must so continually use the word genius, as if that should apply only to a caste as well defined from those below as income-tax payers are from the untaxed. The word genius was very probably invented by a man who had small claims on it himself; greater men would have understood better what to be a genius really was, and probably they would have come to see that the word could be applied to most people. Goethe said that perhaps only a genius is able to understand a genius.

Otto Weininger

The reason why madness overtakes so many men of genius - fools believe it comes from the influence of Venus, or the spinal degeneration of neurasthenics - is that for many the burden becomes too heavy, the task of bearing the whole world on the shoulders, like Atlas, intolerable for the smaller, but never for the really mighty minds. But the higher a man mounts, the greater may be his fall; all genius is a conquering of chaos, mystery, and darkness, and if it degenerates and goes to pieces, the ruin is greater in proportion to the success. The genius which runs to madness is no longer genius; it has chosen happiness instead of morality. All madness is the outcome of the insupportability of suffering attached to all consciousness.

Otto Weininger
APPENDIX A. QUOTATIONS ON GENIUS

No one suffers so much as he [the genius] with the people, and, therefore, for the people, with whom he lives. For, in a certain sense, it is certainly only "by suffering" that a man knows. If compassion is not itself clear, abstractly conceivable or visibly symbolic knowledge, it is, at any rate, the strongest impulse for the acquisition of knowledge. It is only by suffering that the genius understands men. And the genius suffers most because he suffers with and in each and all; but he suffers most through his understanding. . . .

Otto Weininger

It results from their periodicity that, in men of genius, sterile years precede productive years, these again to be followed by sterility, the barren periods being marked by psychological self-depreciation, by the feeling that they are less than other men; times in which the remembrance of the creative periods is a torment, and when they envy those who go about undisturbed by such penalties. Just as his moments of ecstasy are more poignant, so are the periods of depression of a man of genius more intense than those of other men. Every great man has such periods, of longer or shorter duration, times in which he loses self-confidence, in which he thinks of suicide; times in which, indeed, he may be sowing the seeds of a future harvest, but which are devoid of the stimulus to production; times which call forth the blind criticisms "How such a genius is degenerating!" 'How he has played himself out!' 'How he repeats himself!' and so forth.

Otto Weininger

Talent is hereditary; it may be the common possession of a whole family (eg, the Bach family); genius is not transmitted; it is never diffused, but is strictly individual.

Otto Weininger

The age does not create the genius it requires. The genius is not the product of his age, is not to be explained by it, and we do him no honour if we attempt to account for him by it. . . . And as the causes of its appearance do not lie in any one age, so also the consequences are not limited by time. The achievements of genius live for ever, and time cannot change them. By his works a man of genius is granted immortality on the earth, and thus in a threefold manner he has transcended time. His universal comprehension and memory forbid the annihilation of his experiences with the passing of the moment in which each occurred; his birth is independent of his age, and his work never dies.

Otto Weininger

Genius is, in its essence, nothing but the full completion of the idea of a man, and, therefore, every man ought to have some quality of it, and it should be regarded as a possible principle for every one. Genius is the highest morality, and, therefore, it is every one’s duty. Genius is to be attained by a supreme act of the will, in which the whole universe is affirmed in the individual. Genius is something which 'men of genius' take upon themselves; it is the greatest exertion and the greatest pride, the greatest misery and the greatest ecstasy to a man. A man may become a genius if he wishes to. But at once it will certainly be said: "Very many men would like very much to be 'original geniuses,’” and their wish has no effect. But if these men who "would like very much” had a livelier sense of what is signified by their wish, if they were aware that genius is identical with universal responsibility - and until that is grasped it will only be a wish and not a determination - it is highly probable that a very large number of these men would cease to wish to become geniuses.

Otto Weininger
The most powerful musical motifs of world-music are those in which the representation of the breaking-through of time within time, the breaking out of time, is attempted, in which an ictus falls upon the tonic such that it reabsorbs the other parts of the melody (which as a whole represents time; separate points unified by the I) and in this manner sublimates the melody. The end of the Grail-motif in 'Parsifal,' the Siegfried-motif, are such melodies. There is, however, an act that, so to speak, reabsorbs the future in itself, experiences in advance all future falling back into immorality already as guilt, no less than all the immoral past, and by this means grows out over and beyond both: A timeless setting of the character, rebirth. It is the act by which genius comes to be.

Otto Weininger

Since the soul of man is the microcosm, and great men are those who live entirely in and through their souls, the whole universe thus having its being in them, the female must be described as absolutely without the quality of genius. . . . There is no female genius, and there never has been one . . . and there never can be one. Those who are in favour of laxity in these matters, and are anxious to extend and enlarge the idea of genius in order to make it possible to include women, would simply by such action destroy the concept of genius. . . . How could a soulless being possess genius? The possession of genius is identical with profundity; and if any one were to try to combine woman and profundity as subject and predicate, he would be contradicted on all sides. A female genius is a contradiction in terms, for genius is simply intensified, perfectly developed, universally conscious maleness.

Otto Weininger

Mankind occurs as male or female, as something or nothing. Woman has no share in ontological reality, no relation to the thing-in-itself, which, in the deepest interpretation, is the absolute, is God. Man in his highest form, the genius, has such a relation, and for him the absolute is either the conception of the highest worth of existence, in which case he is a philosopher; or it is the wonderful fairyland of dreams, the kingdom of absolute beauty, and then he is an artist.

Otto Weininger

In those rare individual cases where women approach genius they also approach masculinity.

Otto Weininger

The man of genius possesses, like everything else, the complete female in himself; but woman herself is only a part of the Universe, and the part can never be the whole; femaleness can never include genius. This lack of genius on the part of woman is inevitable because woman is not a monad, and cannot reflect the Universe.

Otto Weininger

There are probably very few people who have not at some time of their lives had some quality of genius. If they have not had such, it is probable that they have also been without great sorrow or great pain. They would have needed only to live sufficiently intently for a time for some quality to reveal itself. The poems of first love are a case in point, and certainly such love is a sufficient stimulus.

Otto Weininger
A nation orients itself by its own geniuses, and derives from them its ideas of its own ideals, but the guiding star serves also as a light to other nations. As speech has been created by a few great men, the most extraordinary wisdom lies concealed in it, a wisdom which reveals itself to a few ardent explorers but which is usually overlooked by the stupid professional philologists.

Otto Weininger

The genius is not a critic of language, but its creator, as he is the creator of all the mental achievements which are the material of culture and which make up the objective mind, the spirit of the peoples. The "timeless" men are those who make history, for history can be made only by those who are not floating with the stream. It is only those who are unconditioned by time who have real value, and whose productions have an enduring force. And the events that become forces of culture become so only because they have an enduring value.

Otto Weininger

It is the genius in reality and not the other who is the creator of history, for it is only the genius who is outside and unconditioned by history. The great man has a history, the emperor is only a part of history. The great man transcends time; time creates and time destroys the emperor.

Otto Weininger

It is certainly true that most men need some kind of a God. A few, and they are the men of genius, do not bow to an alien law. The rest try to justify their doings and misdoings, their thinking and existence (at least the menial side of it), to some one else, whether it be the personal God of the Jews, or a beloved, respected, and revered human being. It is only in this way that they can bring their lives under the social law. . . .

Otto Weininger

The ego of the genius accordingly is simply itself universal comprehension, the centre of infinite space; the great man contains the whole universe within himself; genius is the living microcosm. He is not an intricate mosaic, a chemical combination of an infinite number of elements; the argument in chap. iv. as to his relation to other men and things must not be taken in that sense; he is everything. In him and through him all psychical manifestations cohere and are real experiences, not an elaborate piece-work, a whole put together from parts in the fashion of science. For the genius the ego is the all, lives as the all; the genius sees nature and all existences as whole; the relations of things flash on him intuitively; he has not to build bridges of stones between them.

Otto Weininger

The man of genius is he whose ego has acquired consciousness. He is enabled by it to distinguish the fact that others are different, to perceive the "ego" of other men, even when it is not pronounced enough for them to be conscious of it themselves. But it is only he who feels that every other man is also an ego, a monad, an individual centre of the universe, with specific manner of feeling and thinking and a distinct past, he alone is in a position to avoid making use of his neighbours as means to an end.

Otto Weininger
The history of the human race (naturally I mean the history of its mind and not merely its wars) is readily intelligible on the theory of the appearance of genius, and of the imitation by the more monkey-like individuals of the conduct of those with genius. The chief stages, no doubt, were house-building, agriculture, and above all, speech. Every single word has been the invention of a single man, as, indeed, we still see, if we leave out of consideration the merely technical terms. How else could language have arisen? The earliest words were "onomatopoetic"; a sound similar to the exciting cause was evolved almost without the will of the speaker, in direct response to the sensuous stimulation. All the other words were originally metaphors, or comparisons, a kind of primitive poetry, for all prose has come from poetry. Many, perhaps the majority of the greatest geniuses, have remained unknown. Think of the proverbs, now almost commonplace, such as "one good turn deserves another." These were said for the first time by some great man. How many quotations from the classics, or sayings of Christ, have passed into the common language, so that we have to think twice before we can remember who were the authors of them. Language is as little the work of the multitude as our ballads. Every form of speech owes much that is not acknowledged to individuals of another language. Because of the universality of genius, the words and phrases that he invents are useful not only to those who use the language in which he wrote them. A nation orients itself by its own geniuses, and derives from them its ideas of its own ideals, but the guiding star serves also as a light to other nations. As speech has been created by a few great men, the most extraordinary wisdom lies concealed in it, a wisdom which reveals itself to a few ardent explorers but which is usually overlooked by the stupid professional philologists.

Otto Weininger
Appendix B

The Great Debate

- THE GREAT DEBATE -

"Is Religion Losing its Grip?"

In the second edition of Life and Death, we published a transcript of a debate held in April last year between four experts on religion. The furore which this seemingly innocuous event created was astounding. We received hundreds of letters and phone calls responding to the many controversial issues raised. And even today, twelve months further on, many are still arguing heatedly over the implications of that debate. Since I know many of you missed out on a copy of Edition #2, we thought it would be fitting to reproduce the transcript in its entirety, opening up this important community debate to as many as possible.

There were three main participants in the discussion:

* Father Gerry O’Malley - Catholic Priest from Sydney, best known for his outspoken views on the ordination of female priests.

* Chandhapudra - Buddhist teacher from the United States of America, temporarily residing in Australia.

* Ross Travers - President of the Australian Atheist Association

* Professor Robert Black, president of The Society for the Elimination of All Truth, acted as moderator.

All four are considered to be leading experts in the subject of religion and its role in the wider community.

Robert: I might open with you, Father Gerry. You have long spoken of the need for the Catholic Church to make fundamental changes if it is to survive in the twenty-first century. You say, and I quote, "The Church is dying. Young people are leaving in droves and are not coming back. The number of people entering the priesthood is dwindling and the Church is becoming increasingly incapable of looking after its flock, even though it too is dwindling. And it is the same with nearly every branch of Christianity. In fact, it is not too much to say that, apart from some of the fringe faiths which are still experiencing some growth,
APPENDIX B. THE GREAT DEBATE

Christianity is in real danger of dying out as a major religion”. Now this is a very serious statement to make. Could you please expand on it.

Father Gerry: Thank you, Robert. Yes, it is serious. I have long recognized the need for Christians to be more accommodating of the trends and values of our modern society or else face extinction. The fundamental problem, you see, is this: Most of our parishioners are elderly and will soon die, and my concerns revolve around who will replace them. The younger generations are not coming through as they once had in the past. For some reason, young people are being turned off by Christianity and are going elsewhere for their guidance.

Robert: That isn’t necessarily a bad thing, though, is it? I mean, if the younger generation are finding other ways to put a halt to their thinking, then what’s the problem?

Father Gerry: Of course. I can have no argument with you there, Robert. If our sons and daughters are indeed finding other means of destroying Truth, then good luck to them. Far be it for me to stand in their way. However, I’m not entirely convinced that these "other means" are as effective as the good, old-fashioned Christian life.

Robert: Yes, but–

Father Gerry: Need I remind you that Christianity has always been a strong opponent of Truth and has done more than its fair share in ridding the earth of thinkers.

Robert: Agreed. But what about the argument that Christianity has had its day and now it’s time for the community to discover new ways of fostering brainlessness. I mean, there are the new age philosophies, for example, or the taking of heroin, or the liberation of women . . .

Father Gerry: The thing is we have a tradition going back thousands of years, and it is a tradition which has been tremendously effective in annihilating people’s minds. I honestly don’t think it has an equal in the world today. If anybody questioned the Word of God, for example, we threatened them with the eternal flames of Hell, and if that didn’t pull people into line, well, that was no problem - we simply burnt them at the stake.

Robert: Yes, but those sort of practices . . . effective as they may have been . . . I mean, they’re hardly appropriate in this day and age are they?

Father Gerry: Of course, but the Church also made use of other strategies, you know. For instance, it did everything it could to swamp people’s minds with useless concepts, crippling them with confusion and fear. It recruited brilliant young men to its theological ranks and used them to persuade the masses that their best course to adopt in life was to fall on their knees and beg for God’s forgiveness. The Church poured enormous resources into the creation of beautiful cathedrals and exquisite music in order to seduce the intellectuals and the poets. Truly, no stone was left unturned in our efforts to cleanse the world of consciousness. It was a full-on, unadulterated assault on the individual and, as you can see from the modern world around us, it worked extremely well.

Robert: For sure! So how do you stop the rot then? How does the Church deal with its decline in popularity?

Father Gerry: Well, this is a good question. I can only speak for myself here - everyone
has their own ideas on this one and who’s to say that they’re wrong? But I have given the matter a lot of attention and my feeling is that in order to bring young people back into the fold, we have to create a product which appeals to them.

Robert: I certainly can’t argue with that!

Father Gerry: Right. So I think it is time we let go of some of the old, archaic traditions and instead embraced some of the more modern and progressive paradigms for coping with the world. For example, I definitely think priests should get rid of their dog-collars; in fact, they should get rid of their entire religious garb and stop being referred to as "Father" - the whole bit. We should dump the whole lot and be done with it. That would definitely be a step in the right direction, I think. The whole religious paraphernalia which surrounds the priest at the moment only puts up a barrier between himself and his parishioners.

Robert: That’s a bit radical, isn’t it?

Father Gerry: Well, young people just don’t think priests are cool anymore. They think Madonna and Prince and The Screaming Tribesmen are cool, not Catholic priests.

Robert: Perhaps they should grow their hair long and put out CDs and video-clips . . .

Father Gerry: Exactly! You’ve just hit the nail on the head. That is exactly where we should be heading. We should-

Robert: I thought I was joking.

[laughter]

Father Gerry: It’s not as crazy as it sounds. I mean, the Church has always utilized and taken advantage of popular music. Why should today be any different? There is nothing wrong in being fashionable, you know.

Robert: No, no, of course not.

Father Gerry: Also, we should encourage more women into Christianity, especially into the Catholic Church. I’m all for women becoming priests, for example. Some people argue that by ordaining women priests the Church would have its ability to appear authoritative seriously weakened; but, really, I think this is an irrelevant argument. I mean, as everyone knows, the Church has lost that particular quality long ago. You see, what people within the Church have to accept is that the glory days of yore have completely disappeared. It is time to move on and incorporate new ways of dealing with things. It need not be as bleak as you might think. I, for one, believe the future could be one of the most exciting and productive periods in the Church’s entire history. With the advent of women priests, for example, feminine values will take on more prominence and this more than anything will destroy the dreaded Truth which we all hate so much.

Robert: [laughs] I’m not sure I want to go into that one, actually. What about you, Chandlapudra? Does Buddhism face similar problems to those of Christianity?
Chandhapudra: Well, first off, let me just say that I can easily advise Father Gerry on how to stop Christianity’s decline in popularity, and that is they should ditch the concept of God altogether.

Father Gerry: I don’t–

Chandhapudra: You see, the fact is, God is no longer a useful tool in paralyzing people’s minds. It’s as simple as that. I’m sorry to be blunt, but that’s the way it is.

Robert: Interesting. And why do you think this, Chandhapudra?

Chandhapudra: Well, it’s obvious, surely. No one believes in Him anymore. Most people regard God as a kind of fairytale figure best used to soothe the children at bedtime. I mean, honestly, how can anyone belonging to a modern, technological society of the twenty-first century possibly believe in a fantasy invented by an illiterate, agricultural society a full three thousand years ago?

Father Gerry: I don’t know what–

Chandhapudra: Please let me finish; you’ve had your go, now it’s my turn. I believe the whole question turns on this point of “credibility”. As we all know, the most effective weapon in the fight against Truth is the half-lie. Indeed, the nearer a lie resembles a truth, the better it is able to do its job - that of deceiving the mind. Quite frankly, I think it is high time you Christians bite the bullet and simply accept what has long been obvious to everyone else - namely, that in the face of modern science with its billions of galaxies in endless space and its sophisticated theories of evolution, the concept of God has become ridiculous. Only children and fools could still possibly believe in it.

Robert: But Chandhapudra, if what you say is true, then what do we replace it with? What safeguards could we implement to prevent people from injuring themselves with thought?

Chandhapudra: Well, naturally, I think people should turn to Buddhism. You see, I’m not advocating that Christians give up religion. In fact, I don’t want anyone to give up religion at all. I simply urge them to consider Buddhism as a viable alternative. It is a religion which fulfills every function of Christianity, both societal and psychological, while at the same time being a great deal more believable for the modern mind. I guarantee you that the Buddhist teaching is a magnificent half-lie, one that will take four or five centuries at the very least to expose.

Robert: Wow! That’s certainly a big claim. Can you back it up?

Chandhapudra: Look closely at its virtues. Buddhist cosmology bears a strong resemblance to the cosmology of modern physics. There are already many people saying that quantum physicists and Buddhists are pointing to the same reality - marvellous stuff! Furthermore, Buddhist philosophy articulates a Universe which is continually changing and evolving: this is an outlook which happens to be very fashionable at the moment, and it also fits in well with the current scientific theories of evolution. Now, just to place all this in some sort of context, I have been assured by some of our leading scientists that most of modern physical and biological theory is firmly entrenched and that it is virtually inconceivable that theories like quantum mechanics and Big Bang cosmology, for example, will be overturned in the near
future.

Father Gerry: Oh, that’s certainly comforting! What a laugh. Everyone knows that these scientists are always changing their theories every couple of years or so.

Chandhapudra: It doesn’t matter. Buddhism is flexible enough to adapt. The point is we have no need of a God in order to carry out our responsibilities to humanity. Buddhism possesses far more brilliant means of producing mindlessness - ones which do not require insulting people by asking them to believe in a super-fantastic being in the sky. Take the practice of meditation, for example. We simply tell people that the quickest way to Nirvanic bliss is to empty the mind of all thoughts and, lo and behold, off they go with a burning zeal to become as thoughtless as possible! I tell you, the simplicity of it is breathtaking!

Father Gerry: Well, I don’t know. I don’t want to denigrate your religion, of course, but I hardly think that meditation is sufficient on its own to destroy consciousness.

Chandhapudra: Well, it’s a pretty powerful technique! There are millions who swear by it. And of course we do use other measures as well. Like any other self-respecting religion, we encourage people to immerse themselves in complex and meaningless ritual, and to chant and pray and study volumes of intricate scripture, and to lose themselves in devotional music and so on. So I wouldn’t worry if I were you. We do impress upon people the need to practise all the usual, time-honoured techniques of mind destruction.

Father Gerry: Good.

Chandhapudra: However, the fact still remains that under some circumstances some religions are far more credible than others. I mean, it’s a simple fact. Look, don’t get me wrong: Christianity has done a wonderful job in the past. I’m the first to admit it. It has been incredibly effective in muzzling thought, but we have a duty to recognize the reality before us and accept that Christianity’s reign is over. It is time to replace it with something more appropriate for this day and age.

Father Gerry: Like Buddhism.

Chandhapudra: Yes.

Robert: The two religions are very similar, though, aren’t they?

Chandhapudra: Absolutely. This is why I say Christians should welcome Buddhism with open arms. All the essential elements of Christianity are present within it. We have our own Bibles and priests and Saviours to submit to. As well, there are lots of colour and ornamental side-shows which should appeal to those who love the theatrical side of things. There are monasteries for the stoics and plenty of charities to tickle the altruistic. I assure you a Christian can experience all the thrills of his own religion, but with the added bonus of it being intellectually respectable in our modern, scientific age. No longer will he have to cringe when announcing his religion, and that in itself has got to be a good thing!

Ross: Can I just say something?

Robert: I was actually just going to bring you in, Ross. As president of the Australian
Atheist Association, what do you say to all this?

Ross: Well, as far as I’m concerned, the whole discussion has so far been a total waste of time. You’re all avoiding the central core of the matter. There is no point in discussing the future of religion because, as far as I’m concerned, it hasn’t got one. Our society simply doesn’t need religion anymore. Let’s face it, we are no longer hunters and gatherers or medieval peasants; we are educated, sophisticated human beings who live and work in a technologically advanced society. We no longer need superstitions to get us through the day. So I put it to you two and I put it to everyone here tonight: Isn’t it about time we face reality rather than go on creating new deceptions for ourselves?

Robert: Elaborate, will you, Ross. I think I know what you mean, but there may be some in the audience who don’t.

Ross: It is simply this. If there is one thing which is true in this world, it is that no one will ever come to know the Truth. And I mean no one. It is simply impossible for it to ever happen. Our brains are just too limited. The universe is just too complex. Surely, it is obvious by now, especially in this day and age of postmodernism, that knowledge is processual and is shaped by historical circumstances. No one can ever escape their cultural background. So why the need to propagate religious myths at all? Why not simply point out to people the obviousness of reality?

Father Gerry: That’s easy to answer. Some people will find the position “everything is uncertain” unsatisfactory and will want to seek a better answer.

Ross: Well, let ’em! Who cares? Doesn’t bother me. They’ll only go ’round in circles.

Robert: Tell me, Ross, are you absolutely certain that everything is uncertain?

Ross: No, of course not.

Robert: Well then, what if the Truth should in fact turn out to be knowable? Shouldn’t society take those few extra precautions to dissuade the stubborn few who seek it?

Ross: Why? What’s it to me if they want to seek it?

Robert: Well, it may encourage others to do the same. And if we do nothing to prevent it, the world could be overrun with sages.

Chandhapudra: I agree. I think it’s better to firmly imprint in people’s minds the idea that Truth, if it is going to be found at all, can only be found in religion. In this way, any individual who does get it into his head to go off and seek the Truth will automatically turn to religion and thus have his aspirations wrecked from the start.

Father Gerry: A most ingenious strategem, isn’t it? I never cease to admire it. Nothing is ever said outright, you see. No one ever says plainly that religion is concerned about Truth. And yet no one ever says that it isn’t. In fact, we barely mention the matter. We just perhaps hint at it now and again. Or we mix it up with other words like “God” or “love” or “community”, without ever spelling out the connections between them.
Chandhapudra: It’s sublime, isn’t it?

Father Gerry: Oh, indeed! In fact, religion is very much like a woman. This may seem to you a strange thing for me to say, but really it is a most useful way of looking at it. In both cases, you see, the aim is to seduce. A woman puts on her light summer dress, dabs on some perfume, laughs and acts like a child - and, behold, men are spellbound! The Church is no different. It is not afraid to spruce itself up in order to charm the populace. Look at our hymns and prayers, for example: see how cleverly they excite the emotions of yearning and self-pity in the listener! In everything it does, the Church seems to hint at some kind of mysterious reality or point to some kind of profound and glorious truth - yet the whole thing is a charade. It is an illusion in the same way that the purity and the divinity of a pretty girl is an illusion. And just as the man who is lucky enough to be captured by a pretty girl loses his individuality and becomes a husband, so too the man who is caught by the Church loses his individuality and becomes a Christian.

Chandhapudra: Or a Buddhist!

[Father Gerry and Chandhapudra laugh]

Father Gerry: It really is sublime, as you say. What better way to attract all those stupid fools who insist on "searching for the Truth" and "living honestly"? How I laugh when they come over to me with their eager expressions and their trusting eyes! How I bend over in stitches when I see them falling down in submission in front of the statues of Mary and Jesus, praying for their forgiveness!

Ross: No, no, no. This is entirely the wrong approach. Why use the concept of Truth at all? Why? All you do is give people ideas. Why not simply teach people about the concept of "usefulness" and let the whole notion of Truth fade away like a snowflake evaporating under the morning sun? Why encourage people to waste their energies on worthless abstractions? We have far more important work to do! It is precisely why I set up AAA in the first place. We have to press home to people that their first priority in life is to create a prosperous society in which all of humanity can live a rich and dignified existence. AAA preaches a biological-centered, humanistic philosophy based on science and technology. We can’t afford to waste time battling the concept of Truth! We have diseases to cure, people to feed, wars to end, criminals to punish, drugs to eliminate, environments to protect, species to save - there’s so much to do! Isn’t it better to teach our kids how to deal with these problems? Let’s forget all about Truth! Who needs it! To me, the perfect world would be one in which nobody, and I mean nobody, ever spoke or thought against Truth in the slightest degree.

Robert: Do you really think it’s possible?

Ross: Sure, why not? But the first thing we have to do is rid the world of religion.

Father Gerry: Aren’t you forgetting something? Aren’t you forgetting that we are emotional beings? Most people simply will not find fulfillment in your so-called "humanistic" philosophy. People need hope and a reason to live. They need to feel that there is something more to life than just work and society. Religion provides them with that.

Ross: Okay, but why bring "Truth" into it? Why not simply worship your God without mentioning the concept at all?
Father Gerry: Well, people do need to believe that the God they are worshipping is in fact real . . .

Ross: Look, people only need distractions. They don't need anything else. They just need to immerse themselves in the many things which go on around them each day. In fact, I sincerely believe that it’s possible for us to go through a whole lifetime just pursuing distractions, nothing else - without ever experiencing the need to examine the question of one’s existence or other such absurdities. Let’s get people involved in sex and saving the environment and running a successful business and so on. Why complicate matters?

Father Gerry: Oh, well, religion is an excellent distraction.

Robert: I’m afraid we’re fast running out of time and we’ll have to wrap up what has been a fascinating discussion. But before we do, let me just give you my view of the matter. I am of the opinion that the Truth is knowable. In other words, I believe that people can fully understand the Ultimate Reality. And how do I know this? Because I know the Truth. I know it and I can vouch from personal experience that it is the most evil thing in the world and as such must be thoroughly eliminated from the face of the earth. As you can see, I am strongly anti-Truth. I believe that anyone who decides to have a relationship with Truth immediately destroys everything of human value: family, love, friendship, pleasure, marriage, hobbies, contentment, satisfaction, and all the other things that are essential to a rich and fulfilling life. It is far more destructive, I tell you, than drug-addiction. This is why I personally have dedicated my life to the complete destruction of it and why I have set up an organization like SEAT. It is my belief that we as a species can no longer afford to simply rely on myth and superstition to see us through. We cannot afford to rely on the unconscious element of chance. It is time for us to develop consciously the tools to destroy the philosophic life once and for all.

Father Gerry: "Consciously develop the tools to destroy the philosophic life”? Heaven forbid! What is this? This is precisely why we don’t want the Truth. We don’t want to live consciously.

Chandhapudra: Yes, I agree. Speaking purely as a Buddhist here, I think it’s safe to say that we don’t want to have any responsibilities. We don’t want to have to work things out for ourselves. We just want to meditate.

Father Gerry: And we just want to submit to God, who lives forever and ever. Amen.

Ross: I hate to say it, but I concur with these two. What is the point of being ignorant, if one is going to be all conscious about it?

Robert: Well, the problem is that if we don’t want to consciously weed out the Truth, if we are just going to rely on the traditional means of religion and academic philosophy and science to maintain our ignorance, then we run the very real risk of Truth exploding all around us.

Ross: Oh, come! Surely you don’t believe that?

Robert: The risk is small, I grant you, but still it is there. The thing is, you see, the traditional methods of ridding thought are unconscious methods, and so in effect we are
relying on chance to protect us.

Ross: But that’s precisely the point!

Robert: Yes, well, I don’t feel safe relying on chance. I’d rather take matters into my own hands and be sure of destroying Truth completely. Although this may impinge on my happiness somewhat, in the sense that I have to do some thinking, I nevertheless feel more secure than if I didn’t do it. After all, I have my children to consider.

Ross: Hmm, yes, I see your point. I don’t necessarily agree with it, but I do see it. My concern is, though, that by consciously trying to eliminate the Truth, you’re in grave danger of becoming just like them. You know, like a sage. I just hope you’re extremely careful.

Robert: Relax. I do not advocate full consciousness, only enough to see off the Truth. That’s all. And I’m afraid we’ll have to finish up there. Thanks to all our guests and thanks to all of you for showing up. I hope each of you gained some benefit from the discussion and hopefully we’ll be back here with another one in a couple of month’s time.
Appendix C

Face

简介： 村上春树，一九四九年生，日本早稻田大学戏剧系毕业。受欧美文化薰陶，被誉为日本“八十年代文学旗手”，曾获得“群像新人赏”、“野间文艺赏”、“谷崎润一郎文学赏”，并被名评论家推举为最具都市感受性、最能掌握时代特质与节奏的作家。
Appendix D

Photos
这个大头宝宝就是我——囡囡，够清楚吧？不过怎么看起来有点象一只呆呆的狗狗呢？还是眼神很无辜的那种呢。
这一群臭小子们就是消灭了那一桌菜的人，嘻嘻，都是老公的朋友们，此照片上还有三人未有女友，欢迎广大女生来电来信来函洽谈订购。
这么一桌就是囡囡一个人打理出来的，是不是很可怜？旁边站了一群人，也没一个伸手帮忙的。这是囡囡第一次掌勺，居然反响还不错，就是炒花生米有点糊，特此向关明道歉，他还不得不在我一再好意邀请下硬着头皮吃，还得夸好吃，不过，囡囡以后就会注意了，妈妈已经告诉我了，热的花生米怎么炒都是不可能脆的。
又是笨笨做主角的，主要是因为囡囡站在这，怎么也和这么庄严宏伟肃静不称，囡囡是站不住，坐不住的。还是笨笨站在这有感觉一点，毕竟是乾清宫嘛。
奇怪，为什么笨笨的手又放到囡囡的腰上了呢，为什么说“又”呢？松手！松手！！囡囡不好走路了，给小孩子看见影响多不好啊，会影响下一代的身心健康的。
Figure D.6: 5-5.png 2003-10 又是一张人与景的完美结合，大家学习一下，还有采光的问题也要仔细研究哦。
大家看见模特的姿势了么？看见这张的取景了么？姿势是这么漂亮，景色是这么开阔。照片就该是这个样子拍的。
刚刚走了一段上坡，有些些热，所以囡囡穿了粉红小背心，少儿不宜，别看了，别看了。
看到这张不是囡囡做主角，大家是不是失望了呢？可是请大家注意，这位男主角嘴角微微地扬起的那个弧度，看见没有？这是很难得的一幕，让他笑比让我哭还难，大家记住这个笑容吧。那个偷流口水的女看客注意了，他已经有了人家了。
我所站的就是著名的颐和园，我身后就是有名的苏州街了，这是仿造江南园林造的，苏州街上还有酒肆店铺，水波清澈，却少了份临水人家红袖招的热闹。
秋天到了，一群大雁往南飞，嘻嘻，国庆佳节，囡囡这只小雁往北飞呢。囡囡第一次一个人出门，初来乍到的，这身装扮就是上笨笨家的打扮呢，老人家的印象分是一百分呦。
囡囡不喜欢穿裙子，可是为了老公喜欢，囡囡勉为其难地穿了，好可怜呦，笑得多勉强啊。炎热的南方七月因为有了笨笨，囡囡的天空变得很凉爽惬意。
Figure D.13: 4-1.png 2003-7 嘻嘻，这是囡囡最喜欢的一张照片，郎才女貌多称呀，结果被不少别有用心的人说成是美女与野兽，见过这么聪明斯文的野兽么，没见识。
盼呀盼，盼星星盼月亮，终于盼来了共产党，咯咯。sars走了，笨笨来了，囡囡和笨笨参加全民健身运动，去爬黄山，看我站在山头多骄傲呀，我可不是被背上去的哦。
这么可爱的造型竟被笨笨说成是小村姑，见过这么白皮肤的村姑呀，不过笨笨说他喜欢农村小姑娘，囡囡就好心情的不与追究了

Figure D.15: 3-0.png 2003-5 这么可爱的造型竟被笨笨说成是小村姑，见过这么白皮肤的村姑呀，不过笨笨说他喜欢农村小姑娘，囡囡就好心情的不与追究了
再给亲爱的笨笨展示一下烂漫的春花，让笨笨在sars面前充满勇气，嘻嘻
可是sars来袭，囡囡去不了北京，只能在南京笑一个开心的眯眯眼给老公看

这是03年的春季，阳光明媚，囡囡也笑得比春光灿烂，正满心欢喜五一准备去北京玩
大家先来看看这张照片吧，可怜的囡囡就是被这张照片迷惑的，哎。看全部照片再来看哪个是他，有奖问答呦。
Appendix E

120room
Figure E.1: 120寝室, 2002.6
Appendix F

Pictures of FRIEDRICH Nietzsche

Nietzsche
(1844 - 1900)
APPENDIX F. PICTURES OF FRIEDRICH NIETZSCHE
Appendix G

Pictures of Otto Weininger

Otto Weininger
(1880 - 1903)
APPENDIX G. PICTURES OF OTTO WEININGER

Before Burial

Otto’s grave
In the Matzleinsdorf Protestant Cemetery (Vienna), with the inscription composed by his father.

“This stone marks the resting place of a young man whose spirit found no peace in this world. When he had delivered the message of his soul, he could no longer remain among the living. He betook himself to the place of death of one of the greatest of all men, the Schwarzspanierhaus in Vienna, and there destroyed his mortal body.”
Appendix H

Some pictures
Figure H.1: The Thinking Man’s Minefield
Figure H.2: Kevin Solway

Figure H.3: tree, the head icon of DavidQuinn000 in Genius Forum

Figure H.4: The head icon of Thomas Knierim in Genius Forum
Figure H.5: wake up, the head icon of jimhaz in Genius Forum
Figure H.6: http://forlinux.yeah.net

Figure H.7: http://stardict.sourceforge.net
Appendix I

Test whether you have the superman’s eyes
Figure I.1: He is pretending, right? Genius, why pretend to care about money?
Figure I.2: They are pretending, right? Geniuses, why pretend to be corpses?
Awake, geniuses.

Start your thinking.